



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

THE
CALIFORNIA TEXT-BOOK;

CONTAINING

A G R A M M A R

OF THE

SPANISH LANGUAGE IN ENGLISH;

OF THE

ENGLISH IN SPANISH;

CONVERSATIONAL DIALOGUES IN BOTH LANGUAGES,
AND A FULL DESCRIPTION OF CALIFORNIA.

COMPILED CHIEFLY FROM THE GRAMMAR OF
DON JOSE DE URCULLU,
AND THE UNITED STATES SURVEYS.

SAN FRANCISCO:
MARVIN & HITCHCOCK.
1852.

68637

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1852, by

A. ARMSTRONG,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the
Southern District of New York.

C. W. BENEDICT,

STEREOTYPER AND PRINTER,

201 William Street, N. Y.

t
F865
C216
MAN

PREFACE.

THE necessity of a book of this kind, adapted to the wants of the emigrants to California and New Mexico, has long been felt, and the following pages were prepared to give in as concise and brief a manner as possible an idea of the outlines of that knowledge to be subsequently filled up by the reader's own observation. Of course no one will expect to find in so small a volume as this, a history and geography of California, with grammars of the two languages most in vogue there, and dialogues of the phrases most likely

to be called for in intercourse between the native and immigrant population. If this book simply prepares the way for others which are more complete, if it gives any clue to intercourse with those whose separate languages are mutually unknown, the compiler will have been satisfied. He has attempted to do his duty faithfully and submits his labor to the public.

CONTENTS.

SPANISH GRAMMAR.

	Page.
ARTICLE, - - - -	14
PRONOUN, - - - -	20
VERBS, - - - -	33
IRREGULAR VERBS, - - - -	104
ADVERBS, - - - -	138
PREPOSITIONS, - - - -	144

GRAMATICA INGLESA.

NOMBRES, - - - -	149
DEL GENITIVO, - - - -	156
LOS ADJECTIVES, ETC. - - - -	157

	Page.
LOS NOMBRES ORDINALES, - -	158
VERBOS, - - - -	170
ADVERBIOS, PREPOSICIONES, COJUNCIONES E INTERJECCIONES, - - -	188
A VOCABULARY OF THE ADVERBS, ADJEC- TIVES, VERBS, AND NOUNS, MOST FRE- QUENTLY USED. - - -	192
NOMBRES, - - - -	204
FAMILIAR DIALOUGES, - - -	213
GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, AND PRESENT CONDI- TION. - - - -	230
GOVERNMENT OFFICERS, - -	254
SUPREME COURT, - - -	255
DISTRICT COURT, - - -	255
DISTRICT ATTORNEYS, - - -	256
SUPERIOR COURT OF SACRAMENTO CITY, -	256
MILITIA, - - - -	256

SPANISH GRAMMAR.

GRAMMAR is the art of speaking correctly.

Spanish Grammar is the art of speaking Spanish correctly.

Like other languages, Spanish has its regular Parts of Speech defined by the great principles which regulate all means of human inter-communication.

These Parts of Speech are as follows :

ARTICLE, NOUN, PRONOUN, ADJECTIVE, VERB, ADVERB, PREPOSITION, CONJUNCTION, and INTERJECTION.

The first of these, the Article, is a word joined to the Noun or Adjective, to define the thing or person spoken of, viz. : *El hombre*, the man ; *La mujer*, the woman ; *La casa*, the house ; *La paz*, the peace ; *El honor*, the honor ; *Lo bueno*, the good ; *Una donna*, a lady ; *Un rey*, a king.

Articles are masculine, feminine, and neuter, singular or plural.

The Articles of the Spanish language are two, of which one is called definite, viz. : *el* or *the*, and its variations masculine, feminine, and plural, equivalent in English to *the*, *a*, or *an*, and their variations

The cases of Adjectives, like those of Nouns, are defined by Prepositions, which express the cases, or variations from the Nominative, viz. : GENITIVE, DATIVE, ACCUSATIVE, VOCATIVE, and ABLATIVE.

These Prepositions can best be understood by a paradigm of the declensions of the Definite Articles, as follows, viz. :

Singular.

MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
Nom. <i>el</i> ,	<i>la</i> ,	<i>lo</i> .
Gen. <i>de el</i> , or, <i>del</i> ,	<i>de la</i> ,	<i>de lo</i> .
Dat. <i>a el</i> , or, <i>al</i> ,	<i>a la</i> ,	<i>a lo</i> .
Acc. <i>el</i> , or, <i>al</i> ,	<i>la</i> , or, <i>a la</i> ,	<i>lo</i> , or, <i>a lo</i> .
Voc. <i>el</i> ,	<i>la</i> ,	<i>lo</i> .
Abl. <i>con</i> , <i>pro</i> , etc. <i>el</i> ,	<i>la</i> ,	<i>lo</i> .

Plural.

MASCULINE.	FEMININE.
Nom. <i>los</i> ,	<i>las</i> .
Gen. <i>de los</i> ,	<i>las</i> .

Dat.	<i>a los,</i>	<i>las.</i>
Acc.	<i>los, or, a los,</i>	<i>las, or, a las.</i>
Voc.	<i>los,</i>	<i>las.</i>
Abl.	<i>con, por, etc. los,</i>	<i>los, and las.</i>

It will here be observed, that the neuter has no plural, and that the Article has, in the singular, three genders.

In a compend like this, it is useless to say it is impossible to give full rules for the use of the Article. As a general direction, however, we will say, that the Article is prefixed to all Nouns expressing quality or class, viz. : *Son muy desirables, LA gloria y LA celebridad.* Glory and celebrity are very desirable.

There is also another Article corresponding with the English *a* or *an*, and which is also declinable in all the cases and genders, and both numbers, as follows, viz. :

Singular.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
Nom.	un,	una,	un.
Gen.	de un,	una,	un.
Dat.	a un,	a una,	a un.
Acc.	un,	una,	un.
Voc.	un,	una,	un.
Abl.	con, por un,	una,	un

Plural.

MASCULINE.		FEMININE.
Nom.	unos,	unas.
Gen.	de unos,	de unas.
Dat.	a unos,	a unas.
Acc.	unos, and, a unos,	unas.
Voc.	unos,	unas.
Abl.	con <i>etc.</i> unos,	unas.

One of the best examples of the use of the Article is the following :

Un dragone con una spada ataco el Conde—A dragon with a sword attacked the Count.

In this phrase the dragon and the sword have no definiteness, and, therefore, have the prefix *un* and *una*, while the Count, who is a particular person, calls for the definite article *el* or *the*.

The next part of speech in the order in which grammarians usually treat them, is the Noun, which is really the name of a person or thing.

With the exception of a few peculiar words, the plural of all Spanish nouns is formed by the addition of *s*, as—

<i>hombre,</i>	man,	<i>hombres,</i>	men.
<i>perro,</i>	dog,	<i>perros,</i>	dogs.

<i>casa,</i>	house,	<i>casas,</i>	houses.
<i>silla,</i>	chair,	<i>sillas,</i>	chairs.
<i>noche,</i>	night,	<i>noches,</i>	nights.

But those which end with a consonant form the plural by the addition of *es*, viz. :

<i>mujer,</i>	woman,	<i>mujeres,</i>	women.
<i>declinacion,</i>	declension,	<i>declinaciones,</i>	declensions.
<i>variedad,</i>	variety,	<i>variedades,</i>	varieties.
<i>animal,</i>	animal,	<i>animales,</i>	animals.
<i>buey,</i>	ox,	<i>bueyes,</i>	oxen.
<i>cargazon,</i>	cargo,	<i>cargazones,</i>	cargoes

There are nouns with no singular, as—

<i>limonsias,</i>	alms,	<i>calzones,</i>	trowsers,
<i>anales,</i>	annals,	<i>hez,</i>	dregs,
<i>antipodas,</i>	antipodes,	<i>bagatelas,</i>	trifles,
<i>fuelles,</i>	bellows,	<i>gracias,</i>	thanks.

or which have no plural, as—

<i>cebada,</i>	barley,	<i>ciencia,</i>	science,
<i>obscuridad,</i>	darkness,	<i>progreso,</i>	progress,
<i>alimento,</i>	food,	<i>trigo,</i>	wheat,
<i>conoscimiento,</i>	knowledge,	etc.	etc.

Like the articles, nouns are declined by cases defined by prepositions : as the articles are, gram-

marians divide them into two declensions. The first is composed of those which have no acute accent on the final vowel, like *libro*, *libros*, book, books ; *mesa*, *mesas*, table, tables.

The second consists of all nouns which form the plural by the addition of *es*, as, *mujer*, *mujeres*, woman, women ; *ciudad*, *ciudades*, city, cities.

The following are the declensions of nouns of both forms :

WITH A MASCULINE ARTICLE.

Singular.

Nom.	<i>el libro</i> ,	.	.	.	the book.
Gen.	<i>del libro</i> ,	.	.	.	of the book.
Dat.	<i>al libro</i> (<i>para el</i>)				to the book (for the).
Acc.	<i>libro</i> , <i>al libro</i> ,				the book (objective).
Voc.	<i>libro</i> ,	.	.	.	the book.
Abl.	<i>con</i> , <i>por</i> , <i>un</i> , <i>de</i> , etc.	<i>el libro</i> ,			from etc., the book.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>los libros</i> ,	.	.	.	the books.
Gen.	<i>de los libros</i> ,	.	.	.	of the books.
Dat.	<i>a los libros</i> ,	.	.	.	to the books.
Acc.	<i>los libros</i> (<i>a los libros</i>)				the books (objective).

Voc. *los libros*, . . . the books.

Abl. *con, por, de*, etc. *los libros*, from, etc.,
the books.

WITH A FEMININE ARTICLE.

Singular.

Nom. *la iglesia*, . . . the church.

Gen. *de la iglesia*, . . . of the church.

Dat. *a la iglesia*, . . . to the church.

Acc. *la iglesia, a la iglesia*, the church (objective).

Voc. *iglesia*, . . . church.

Abl. *con, por, en, de, la iglesia*, of, in, by,
the church.

Plural.

Nom. *las iglesias*, . . . the churches.

Gen. *de las iglesias*, . . . of the churches.

Dat. *a las iglesias*, . . . to the churches.

Acc. *las iglesias, a las iglesias*, . . . churches.

Voc. *iglesias*, . . . churches.

Abl. *con, por, en, las iglesias*, with, from, etc.,
the churches.

WITH THE NEUTER ARTICLE.

Singular.

Nom. *lo bueno*, . . . the good.

Gen. *de lo bueno*, . . . of the good.

Dat.	<i>a lo bueno,</i>	.	.	to the good.
Acc.	<i>lo bueno,</i>	or,	<i>a lo bueno,</i>	the good (objective).
Voc.	<i>bueno,</i>	.	.	good.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en, de lo bueno,</i>	with, for, and,		
		from, the good.		

The neuter has no plural, but substitutes for it the feminine plural with the word *cosas*, things, viz. :

Nom.	<i>las cosas buenas,</i>	the good things.
Gen.	<i>de las cosas buenas,</i>	of the good things.
Dat.	<i>a las cosas buenas,</i>	to the good things.
Acc.	<i>las cosas buenas,</i>	or, <i>a las cosas</i>
	<i>buenas,</i>	good things. } (objective).
Voc.	<i>cosas buenas,</i>	good things.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en, las cosas buenas,</i>	with, for,
		and to, the good things.

THE SECOND DECLENSION.

This may briefly be defined to consist of all nouns which form the plural in *es*.

Singular.

Nom.	<i>Dios,</i>	.	.	.	.	God.
Gen.	<i>de Dios,</i>	.	.	.	.	of God.
Dat.	<i>a Dios,</i>	.	.	.	.	to God.

Acc.	<i>Dios, a Dios</i> (objective), . . .	God.
Voc.	<i>Dios</i> ,	God.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en, Dios</i> , . . .	with, for, in, God.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>Dioses</i> , . . .	Gods.
Gen.	<i>de Dioses</i> , . . .	of Gods.
Dat.	<i>a Dioses</i> , . . .	to Gods.
Acc.	<i>Dioses, a Dioses</i> , . . .	Gods (objective).
Voc.	<i>Dioses</i> , . . .	Gods.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en Dioses</i> , . . .	with, from, and Gods.

The second declension is varied precisely like the first by means of the article and preposition, which of course undergo no modification. The noun itself merely adds *es* to the singular instead of *s*.

WITH A MASCULINE ARTICLE.

Singular.

Nom.	<i>el señor</i> , . . .	the lord.
Gen.	<i>del señor</i> , . . .	of the lord.
Dat.	<i>al señor</i> , . . .	to the lord.
Acc.	<i>el or al señor</i> , . . .	lord (objective).
Voc.	<i>señor</i> , . . .	lord.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en señor</i> , . . .	with the lord.

Plural

Nom.	<i>los señores,</i>	.	.	the lords
Gen.	<i>de los señores,</i>	.		of the lords.
Dat.	<i>a los señores,</i>	.		to the lords.
Acc.	<i>los señores, a los señores,</i>			lords (objective).
Voc.	<i>señores,</i>	.	.	lords.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en señores,</i>			with lords

WITH A FEMININE ARTICLE.

Singular.

Nom.	<i>la ciudad,</i>	.		the city.
Gen.	<i>de la ciudad,</i>	.		of the city.
Dat.	<i>a la ciudad,</i>	.		to the city.
Acc.	<i>la or a la ciudad,</i>	.		the city (objective).
Voc.	<i>ciudad,</i>	.		city.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en, la ciudad,</i>			with, for, in, the city.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>las ciudades,</i>	.	.	.	the cities.
Gen.	<i>de las ciudades,</i>	.	.		of the cities.
Dat.	<i>a las ciudades,</i>	.	.		to the cities.
Acc.	<i>las or a las ciudades,</i>	.	.	.	cities.
Voc.	<i>ciudades,</i>	.	.	.	cities.
Abl.	<i>con, por, en, la ciudad,</i>				with, for, in, the cities.

Nouns in Spanish are declined merely by prepositions ; and as gender, therefore, becomes of the greatest importance, we have to define a few rules for ascertaining it :

1. Nouns which imply *the masculine*, take the articles *el* and *un* ; as, *hombre*, man ; *caballo*, horse ; *monje*, monk ; *sastre*, tailor ; *capitan*, captain ; *teniente*, lieutenant ; *alfarez*, ensign. Those which imply a female idea are feminine, as, *mujer*, woman ; *yegua*, mare ; *duquesa*, duchess, etc.

2. Nouns terminating in *a* are feminine, as, *ventana*, window ; *casa*, house ; *yerva*, grass, etc. ; and in *d*, as, *caridad*, charity ; *salud*, safety ; also in *ion*, as, *concepcion*, conception, etc.

3. Nouns expressing quality, or property in, are feminine, as *redondez*, roundness, etc.

4. All other nouns are masculine.

5. Nouns without a singular are of the gender they would belong to were the singular used, as, *viveres*, provisions (masculine) ; *calzones*, trowsers (feminine), etc.

The following nouns may be considered as com-

mon—that is to say, may with equal propriety be used with either a masculine or feminine article :

<i>albala,</i>	.	.	.	certificate.
<i>anatema,</i>	.	.	{	anathema (or <i>excom-</i> <i>munication</i>),
<i>arte,</i>	.	.		art.
<i>canal,</i>	.	.	.	canal.
<i>cisma,</i>	.	.	.	schism
<i>cútiis,</i>	.	.	.	skin.
<i>dote,</i>	.	.	.	dowry.
<i>emblema,</i>	.	.	.	emblem
<i>hermafródita,</i>	.	.	.	hermaphrodite.
<i>hipérbole,</i>	.	.	.	hyperbole.
<i>mar,</i>	.	.	.	sea.
<i>márjen,</i>	.	.	.	margin.
<i>órden,</i>	.	.	.	order.
<i>puente,</i>	.	.	.	bridge.
<i>reuma,</i>	.	.	.	rheum.

PRONOUN.

The adjective has properly speaking no declension, following merely the form of the noun it qualifies, and with which, in regular grammatical language, it agrees in gender, number, and case. Express-

ing merely an attribute, it can never be used alone, except when the neuter is made to express an abstract idea, as *el bajo*, the low; *el profundo*, the profound, etc.

We can best explain the adjective by the following declension of a noun and adjective conjoined :

Singular.

Nom.	<i>el rey sabio</i> , . . .	the wise king.
Gen.	<i>del rey sabio</i> , . . .	of the wise king.
Dat.	<i>al rey sabio</i> , . . .	to the wise king.
Acc.	<i>el rey</i> or <i>al rey sabio</i> (obj.), . . .	the wise king.
Voc.	<i>rey sabio</i> , . . .	wise king.
Abl.	<i>con, por, del rey sabio</i> , . . .	with, for, from, the wise king.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>los reyes sabios</i> , . . .	the wise kings.
Gen.	<i>de los reyes sabios</i> , . . .	of the wise kings.
Dat.	<i>a los reyes sabios</i> , . . .	to the wise kings.
Acc.	<i>los</i> or <i>a los reyes sabios</i> (obj) . . .	the wise kings (obj)
Voc.	<i>los reyes sabios</i> , . . .	wise kings.
Abl.	<i>con, por, de los reyes sabios</i> , . . .	with, for, the wise kings.

Adjectives have, however, one other variation

not possessed by nouns. It is that of comparison, or of degree.

These are the Positive, Comparative, and Superlative. The first is the mere utterance of the quality of the noun; the second is its enhancement; and the third, its highest exaltation, as, *Bueno, mejor, mas bueno*, good, better, best; *tonto, mas tonto, el mas tonto, el menos tonto*, foolish, more foolish, the most foolish, the least foolish.

There is, however, another class of adjectives which are of limited number, and are again subdivided.

They are called numerals, and the sub-classes are ordinal and cardinal.

The cardinals conveying the mere facts, are :

<i>uno,</i>	.	.	.	.	one.
<i>dos,</i>	.	.	.	.	two.
<i>tres,</i>	.	.	.	.	three.
<i>cuarto,</i>	.	.	.	.	four.
<i>cinco,</i>	.	.	.	.	five.
<i>seis,</i>	.	.	.	.	six.
<i>siete,</i>	.	.	.	.	seven.
<i>ocho,</i>	.	.	.	.	eight.
<i>nueve,</i>	.	.	.	.	nine.
<i>diez,</i>	.	.	.	.	ten.
<i>once,</i>	.	.	.	.	eleven.

<i>doze,</i>	.	.	.	.	twelve.
<i>trece,</i>	.	.	.	.	thirteen.
<i>catorce,</i>	.	.	.	.	fourteen.
<i>quince,</i>	.	.	.	.	fifteen.
<i>diez y seis,</i>	.	.	.	.	sixteen.
<i>diez y siete,</i>	.	.	.	.	seventeen.
<i>diez y ocho,</i>	.	.	.	.	eighteen.
<i>diez y nueve,</i>	.	.	.	.	nineteen.
<i>veinte,</i>	.	.	.	.	twenty.
<i>veinte y uno, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	twenty-one, etc.
<i>treinta, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	thirty.
<i>cuarenta, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	forty.
<i>cincuenta, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	fifty.
<i>sesenta, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	sixty.
<i>setenta, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	seventy.
<i>ochenta, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	eighty.
<i>noventa, etc.,</i>	.	.	.	.	ninety.
<i>ciento,</i>	.	.	.	.	a hundred.
<i>dos cientos,</i>	.	.	.	.	two hundred, etc.
<i>mil,</i>	.	.	.	.	a thousand.
<i>dos mil,</i>	.	.	.	.	two thousand, etc.
<i>un millon,</i>	.	.	.	}	a million.
<i>un cuento,</i>	.	.	.		
<i>dos millones,</i>	.	.	.	}	two millions.
<i>dos cuentos,</i>	.	.	.		
<i>cien millones,</i>	.	.	.	}	a hundred mil- lions.
<i>cien cuentos,</i>	.	.	.		

<i>ciento y cincuenta millones,</i>	}	a hundred and
<i>or cientos, . . .</i>		forty millions.

Uno and the hundreds, *cientos*, except *ciento*, a hundred, vary the termination according to gender, as *dos cientos hombres*, two hundred men; *una mujer*, one woman.

The ordinals expressing degree, are :

<i>primero,</i>	.	.	.	first.
<i>segundo,</i>	.	.	.	second.
<i>tercero,</i>	.	.	.	third.
<i>cuarto,</i>	.	.	.	fourth.
<i>quinto,</i>	.	.	.	fifth.
<i>sesto,</i>	.	.	.	sixth.
<i>séptimo,</i>	.	.	.	seventh.
<i>octavo,</i>	.	.	.	eighth.
<i>nono or noveno,</i>	.	.	.	ninth.
<i>décimo,</i>	.	.	.	tenth.
<i>undécimo,</i>	.	.	.	eleventh.
<i>duodécimo,</i>	.	.	.	twelfth.
<i>décimo tercio,</i>	.	.	.	thirteenth.
<i>décimo cuarto,</i>	.	.	.	fourteenth.
<i>décimo quinto,</i>	.	.	.	fifteenth.
<i>décimo sexto,</i>	.	.	.	sixteenth.
<i>décimo séptimo,</i>	.	.	.	seventeenth.
<i>décimo octavo,</i>	.	.	.	eighteenth.
<i>décimo nono,</i>	.	.	.	nineteenth.

<i>vijésimo</i>	.	.	.	twentieth.
<i>vijésimo primo</i> ,	.	.	.	twenty-first.
<i>vijésimo segundo</i> ,	.	.	.	twenty-second.
<i>vijésimo tércio</i> ,	.	.	.	twenty-third.
<i>trijésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	thirtieth.
<i>cuadrajésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	fortieth.
<i>quincuajésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	fiftieth.
<i>secsajésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	sixtieth.
<i>septuajésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	seventieth.
<i>octojésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	eightieth.
<i>nonajésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	ninetieth.
<i>centésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	hundredth.
<i>decentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	two hundredth.
<i>trecentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	three hundredth.
<i>cuadrajentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	four hundredth.
<i>quinjentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	five hundredth.
<i>secsentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	six hundredth.
<i>septenjentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	seven hundredth.
<i>octojentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	eight hundredth.
<i>nonojentésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	nine hundredth.
<i>milésimo</i> ,	.	.	.	thousandth.

PRONOUNS.

There is yet another class of nouns relating to persons or things, which is divided into sub-classes, and which are called PRONOUNS or substitutes.

These are subdivided into Personal, Possessive,

Singular.

Nom.	<i>tu</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	.	thou.
Gen.	<i>de ti</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	.	of thee.
Dat.	<i>a ti</i> , etc.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	to thee.
Acc.	<i>ti</i> , or <i>te</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	.	thee.
Voc.	<i>tu</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	.	thou.
Abl.	<i>con</i> , <i>por</i> , etc., <i>ti</i> , <i>con tigo</i> ,	with, for, etc.,						thee.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>vos</i> , <i>vosotros-as</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	as ye.
Gen.	<i>de vosotros-as</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	of you
Dat.	<i>a vosotros-as</i> , also <i>os</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	to you.
Acc.	or, <i>a vosotros-as</i> , also <i>os</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	you.
Voc.	<i>vosotros-as</i>,	.	.	.	.	.	ye.
Abl.	<i>con</i> , <i>por</i> , etc., <i>vosotros-as</i> ,	from, for, you.					

Singular.

MASCULINE. FEMININE. NEUTER.

Nom.	<i>el, ella,</i>	<i>ello, esto,</i>	.	.	he, she, it.
Gen.	<i>del, della,</i>	<i>de ello, de esto,</i>	of him, her, or it.		
Dat.	<i>al, a ella, le,</i>	<i>a ello, a esto,</i>	to him, her, or it.		
Acc.	<i>a elle, a ella, la,</i>	<i>ello, esto,</i>	him, her, or it.		
Voc.	(wanting.)				
Abl.	<i>con, por, el, ella,</i>	<i>ello, esto,</i>	with, etc., him, her,		
			or it.		

Plural.

	MAS. NEUT.	FEM.	
Nom.	<i>ellos, .</i>	<i>ellas, .</i>	they.
Gen.	<i>de ellos, .</i>	<i>ellas, .</i>	of them.
Dat.	<i>a ellos, .</i>	<i>ellas, .</i>	to them.
Acc.	<i>ellos, los,</i>	<i>ellas, .</i>	them.
Voc	(wanting.)		
Abl.	<i>con, ellos,</i>	<i>ellas, .</i>	with them.

The first personal pronoun and the third, it will be seen, have no vocative case.

The third has also a neuter gender.

The following are called COMPOUND RECIPROCATIVE PRONOUNS, viz. :

<i>Yo mismo</i> or <i>ma,</i>	.	.	.	myself.
<i>tu mismo</i> or <i>ma,</i>	.	.	.	thyself.
<i>el mismo,</i>	.	.	.	himself.
<i>ella misma,</i>	.	.	.	herself.
<i>el, or ello mismo,</i>	.	.	.	itself.
<i>uno mismo,</i>	.	.	.	oneself.

The Possessive Pronouns convey the idea of property, as, *tu*, or *el tuyo*, thine; *mi*, *el mio*, mine; and *su*, *el suyo*, his, *la suya*, hers.

They are of two classes, *mi*, *tu*, *su*, which take no article before them, as *mi caballo*, *su madre*;

and others which do take the article, as, *el mio, el tuyo, la mia, la tuya, la suya, and el suyo*.

The following are always used before nouns, viz., *mi, mis* (pl.), *tu, me, tus* (pl.); they relate ever to a single person.

Others convey the idea of number, as *nuestro, nuestra, vuestro, vuestra, nuestros, nuestras, vuestro, vuestras*.

The third personal possessive pronoun, *su, sus* (pl.), relates to either one or more.

These are all declined by means of the prepositions; and those which have the article are also varied by gender and number, as all other noun words are.

The relative pronouns have reference to some noun previously used. Two of the relatives are also called Interrogatives, viz., *que, quien*, who? Some pronouns of this class take the article, and others do not. They are declined like other pronouns, viz.:

Singular.

	MASC.	FEM.	
Nom.	<i>que, quien,</i>	.	who, that, which.
Gen.	<i>de que, quien,</i>	.	of who, that, which.
Dat.	<i>a que, quien,</i>	.	to who, that, which.
Acc.	<i>a que, quien,</i>	.	to who, that, which (obj.)
Voc.	<i>que, quien,</i>	.	who, that, which
Abl.	<i>de, por, que, quien,</i>		with, by, who, that,

Plural.

	MASC.	FEM.	
Nom.	<i>que, quienes,</i>	.	who, that, which.
Gen.	<i>de que, quienes,</i>		of whom, that, which.
Dat.	<i>a que, quienes,</i>		to whom, that, which.
Acc.	<i>que, quienes</i>	(obj.)	whom, that, which.
Voc.	<i>que, quienes,</i>	.	who, that, which.
Abl.	<i>con, por, que, quienes,</i>		with, for, whom, that, which.

Lo que, the neuter relative, signifying that, which, what, is also declined without an article :

Singular.

	NEUTER.	
N.	<i>lo que,</i>	. that, which, what.
Gen.	<i>de lo que,</i>	. of that, which, what.
Dat.	<i>a lo que,</i>	. to that, which, what.
Acc.	<i>a lo que,</i>	. that, which, what (obj.)
Voc.	<i>lo que,</i>	. that, which, what.
Abl.	<i>con, por, lo que,</i>	with, by, that, which, what.

The Demonstrative Pronouns serve to particularize or define the Noun to which they relate, as, *Este es el caballo*, this is the horse ; *Aquella es la Espada*. They are classified into proximate and remote, relating to near or distant objects, as, *Este*, this ; *Aquello*, that.

Singular.

	MASC.		FEM.		NEUTER.	
Nom.	<i>este,</i>	.	<i>esta,</i>	.	<i>esto,</i>	. this.
Gen.	<i>de este,</i>	.	<i>esta,</i>	.	<i>esto,</i>	of this.
Dat.	<i>a este,</i>	.	<i>esta,</i>	.	<i>esto,</i>	to this.
Acc.	<i>este,</i>	.	<i>esta,</i>	.	<i>esto,</i>	. this (obj.)
Voc.	<i>este,</i>	.	<i>esta,</i>	.	<i>esto,</i>	. this.
Abl.	<i>con, por, este,</i>	.	<i>esta,</i>	.	<i>esto,</i>	with this.

Plural.

	MASC.				FEM.	
Nom.	<i>estos,</i>	.	.	<i>estas,</i>	.	these.
Gen.	<i>de estos,</i>	.	.	<i>estas,</i>	.	of these.
Dat.	<i>a estos,</i>	.	.	<i>estas,</i>	.	to these.
Acc.	<i>estos,</i>	.	.	<i>estas,</i>	.	the .
Voc.	<i>estos,</i>	.	.	<i>estas,</i>	.	t' e.
Abl.	<i>con, por, estos,</i>	.	.	<i>estas,</i>	.	by tuése.

The pronoun *aquel* is also declined :

Singular.

	MASC.		FEM.		NEUTER.	
Nom.	<i>aquel,</i>	.	<i>aquella,</i>	.	<i>aquello,</i>	that.
Gen.	<i>de aquel,</i>	.	<i>aquella,</i>	.	<i>aquello,</i>	of that.
Dat.	<i>a aquel,</i>	.	<i>aquella,</i>	.	<i>aquello,</i>	to that.
Acc.	<i>aquel,</i>	.	<i>aquella,</i>	.	<i>aquello,</i>	that (obj)
Voc.	<i>aquel,</i>	.	<i>aquella,</i>	.	<i>aquello,</i>	that.
Abl.	<i>con, por, aquel,</i>	.	<i>aquella,</i>	.	<i>aquello,</i>	with, by, that.

The plural is also declined with the usual feminine, *as*, according to the general rule. *Ese*, *esa*, *eso*, are also declined, forming the plural in *os* and *as*, as usual.

There is a pronoun, *aquese*, *aqueza*, and *aquezo*, having the same signification with *ese*.

All other pronouns are called indefinite, and many may be considered merely adjectives, viz.: *Otro* and *mucho*, other and much.

The following are the indefinite pronouns proper, viz.:

Uno, una, alguno, alguna, . . . one.

Alguno, alguna, } . . . any.
cualquiera, }

Muchos, { . . . many.
. . . several.

Cada, } . . . every.
Todo, }

Cada uno, todo el mundo, todos, . every body.

Algo, algunos, los unos, las unas, . some.

Alguno, algunos, . . . { some body.
. . . some one.

Alguno, alguna, . . . { some people.
. . . some persons.
. . . some men.

Otro, otra, otras, . . . other, others.

El mismo, la misma, . . . the same.

<i>Todo, toda, todos, todas,</i>	.	.	all.
<i>Quienquiera que sea,</i>	.	.	{ whoever. whosoever.
<i>Cada, cada uno, cada unas, cada una,</i>			each.
<i>El uno y el otro,</i>	}	.	{ each other.
<i>La una y la otra,</i>	}	.	{ one another.
<i>Ambos, ambas,</i>	}	.	both.
<i>Entrambos, entrambas,</i>			
<i>Los dos, las dos,</i>			
<i>Ni uno, ni otro,</i>	.	.	neither.
<i>Nadie, ninguno, ninguna,</i>	.	.	none.
<i>Nadie, ninguna persona,</i>	.		{ not any. no body. no one.
<i>Nada,</i>	.	.	nothing.

The pronouns and adjectives of the above table are declined by means of the preposition.

Few of them take the article.

When they are declined in the plural, that number is expressed in the above table.

VERBS.

The Verb is a word which signifies to be, to do, or to suffer.

Verbs are classified into ACTIVE, PASSIVE,

NEUTER, REFLECTIVE, DEFECTIVE, and IMPERSONAL OR THIRD PERSONAL.

The active has reference to another person or thing than the actor, as, *Amar la virtud*, to love virtue.

The passive is always followed by a preposition, as, *Este hombre, es cansado de trabajo*, this man is wearied with labor.

The nominative and accusative of the reflective verb always refer to the same person, as, *Yo me hallo*, I found myself.

There is a sub-class of this verb called RECIPROCAL, which expresses mutual action of several persons or things, as, *Todos debian sostenerse*, all should sustain each other.

The impersonal or third personal are those, the idea or meaning of which excludes all but the third person, as, *Annohecer*, to grow dark; *annochece*, it grows dark; *hielar*, to freeze; *hiela*, it freezes.

Verbs are also regular, irregular, and defective.

The first are those which preserve the root unvaried through all the modifications of person, number, tense, and mood.

Irregular are those which have variations from the root.

Defective are those which are only used in certain tenses or persons. In this point of view all the THIRD PERSONAL verbs are defective.

What declension is to nouns, adjectives, and pronouns, conjugation is to verbs. The latter are varied by mood, tense, and person.

Mood expresses the manner of being, doing, or suffering.

The Spanish has five moods, viz.: INFINITIVE, INDICATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, CONDITIONAL, IMPERATIVE, and SUBJUNCTIVE.

The infinitive expresses the simple idea, as *mercer*, to merit; *olvidar*, to forget; *casar*, to marry.

The conditional denotes that the action is contingent on something else, as, *Yo leiria la Biblia si tenia tiempo*, I would read the Bible if I had time.

The imperative commands, exhorts, forbids or exhorts, as, *Escribe tu*, write; *Dame este libro*, give me that book.

This mood has but one tense—the present, the idea of command excluding all others.

The subjunctive is a mood depending on another verb, expressed or understood.

Yo me congratularia si hablase, I would congratulate myself if he spoke.

Tense expresses time ; and the Spanish grammarians look on the infinitive as conveying the idea of the present, preterite or past, gerund and participle.

The present of the infinitive is the simplest form of the verb, and simply implies an idea.

The preterite implies that the thing happened in past time. It is usually accompanied by a participle or auxiliary verb, as, *Supe haberle visto*, I knew I had seen him.

The gerund conveys the idea of the participle ending in *ing*, as, *El rey viendo*, the king seeing. It has also the sense of the Latin ablative absolute, as, *Cæsare existente* (Cæsar being) *Cæsar viendo*.

The participles are present and past. The present ends (in verbs of the first conjugation) in *ante* ; in the second and third, in *iente*. The present is used as an adjective. It cannot take an accusative after it.

The preterite or past participle of regular verbs of the first conjugation ends in *ado* ; in regular verbs of the second and third conjugations, it ends in *ido*.

This participle is active or passive, as,

<i>Yo ho leído este libro</i> (active)	}	This book also is read.
<i>Este libro tambien es leído</i> (passive.)		

In the indicative mood the Spanish language has eight tenses, viz. :

The PRESENT, the IMPERFECT, the PRETERITE DEFINITE, the PRETERITE INDEFINITE, the PRETERITE ANTERIOR, the PLUPERFECT, the FUTURE ABSOLUTE, and the FUTURE ANTERIOR.

The present denotes a thing is being done, as, *Amo*, I love ; *quieren*, they wish ; *se*, I know.

The imperfect denotes a thing was occurring, as, *Componia*, he was composing ; *escuchaban*, they were hearing, etc. It also expresses the habit of a thing, as, *Yo tocaba el piano todas las tardes*, I used to play the piano every evening.

The preterite definite expresses a thing to have been completed, as, *Vio ayer*, he saw yesterday.

The preterite indefinite denotes a thing in a past undetermined time, as,

*La batalla de Navarino ha
assombrada toda la Europa,* { The battle of Na-
varino has sur-
prised all Europe.

The preterite definite is used when the time in which the action occurred is passed, as,

Una vez vio la reyna, . Once I saw the queen.

The preterite indefinite is used when a portion of time yet remains, as,

Yo le he visto este semana, I have seen him this week.

Another preterite is the preterite anterior, which expresses that an event occurred before another, in the past, as,

<i>Quando hubo dejado su</i>	When he had left his
<i>pais perdio toda espe-</i>	country he lost all
<i>ranza,</i>	hope.

There are in Spanish four futures : the Future Simple or Absolute, and the Future Compound or Anterior, of the indicative mood, make up its complement of eight tenses. Two other futures belong to the conditional and subjunctive moods.

The future simple implies that a thing *will* take place at some time to come, as,

<i>Yo le considerare el mas fiel</i>	I shall think him my
<i>de mis amigos,</i>	most faithful friend.

The future compound, or anterior, that an action will have been completed when a certain event shall happen, as,

<i>Yo le habre visto cuando</i>	I shall have seen him
<i>vengas,</i>	when you come.

The future absolute expresses a positive fixed time and a contingency, as,

<i>Yo acabaré en Agosto,</i>	I shall be done in August
------------------------------	---------------------------

The future compound implies a fixed contingency, as,

<p><i>El tratado habra ajustado estas dificultades antes que otros gobiernos pod- ran servirse de algunos embrollos,</i></p>	<p>The treaty will have ad- justed those difficulties before other govern- ments will be able to make use of any in- trigues.</p>
--	---

The conditional has eight tenses, viz., First, Second, and Third Conditionals, present, which are simple; the First, Second, and Third Conditionals, past, which are formed by means of the auxiliary verb *haber*; and the Future Conjunctions, Simple and Compound.

The three first denote that a thing would, under certain circumstances, be done at the present time.

The three second, that a thing would have been done, under certain conditions, in time past.

The future conjunctive is always accompanied by a conjunction or an adverb, and expresses what is implied in English by the present of the indicative, when preceded by *si* or *cuando*, if, or when. It also conveys the meaning of the present of the subjunctive, when the preceding verb has before it such conjunctions as *con tal que*, *asi que*, etc.

Sometimes it conveys the meaning of the future absolute or anterior of the indicative mood.

A pronoun, either expressed or understood, is a necessary attendant of every verb, the classes of the varieties of which have already been understood.

There are four verbs which, though very irregular, need so much attention as to require to be printed in full. They are as follows, viz. : *Haber*, *tener*, to have ; *ser* and *estar*, to be.

The first *haber*, to have, is thus conjugated :

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Haber</i> ,	.	.	.	to have.
Preterite.	<i>Haber habido</i> ,	.	.	.	to have had
Gerund.	<i>Habiendo</i> ,	.	.	.	having.
Participle.	<i>Hubido</i> ,	.	.	.	had.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo he</i> ,	.	.	.	I have.
<i>Tu has</i> ,	.	.	.	thou hast.
<i>El ha</i> ,	.	.	.	he has.
<i>Nosotros hemos</i> or <i>habemos</i> ,	.	.	.	we have.
<i>Vosotros habeis</i> ,	.	.	.	you have.
<i>Ellos han</i> ,	.	.	.	they have.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo habia,</i>	.	.	.	.	I had.
<i>Tu habias,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou hadst
<i>El habia,</i>	.	.	.	.	he had.
<i>Nosotros habiamos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we had.
<i>Vosotros habiais,</i>	.	.	.	.	you had.
<i>Ellos habian,</i>	.	.	.	.	they had.

Preterite Definite.

<i>Yo hube,</i>	.	.	.	.	I had.
<i>Tu hubiste,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou hadst.
<i>El hubo,</i>	.	.	.	.	he had.
<i>Nosotros hubimos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we had.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis,</i>	.	.	.	.	you had.
<i>Ellos hubieron,</i>	.	.	.	.	they had.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he habido,</i>	.	.	.	.	I have had.
<i>Tu has habido,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou hast had.
<i>El ha habido,</i>	.	.	.	.	he has had.
<i>Nosotros hemos habido,</i>	.	.	.	.	we have had.
<i>Vosotros habeis habido,</i>	.	.	.	.	you have had.
<i>Ellos han habido,</i>	.	.	.	.	they have had.

Preterite Anterior.

<i>Yo hube habido,</i>	I had had.
------------------------	---	---	---	---	------------

<i>Tu hubiste habido,</i>	.	.	thou hadst had.
<i>El hubo habido,</i>	.	.	he had had.
<i>Nosotros hubimos habido,</i>	.	.	we had had.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis habido,</i>	.	.	you had had.
<i>Ellos hubieron habido,</i>	.	.	they had had.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia habido,</i>	.	.	I had had.
<i>Tu habias habido,</i>	.	.	thou hadst had.
<i>El habia habido,</i>	.	.	he had had.
<i>Nosotros habiamos habido,</i>	.	.	we had had.
<i>Vosotros habiais habido,</i>	.	.	you had had.
<i>Ellos habian habido,</i>	.	.	they had had.

Future Absolute.

<i>Yo habre,</i>	.	.	I shall or will have.
<i>Tu habras,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have.
<i>El habra,</i>	.	.	he will have.
<i>Nosotros habremos,</i>	.	.	we shall have.
<i>Vosotros habreis,</i>	.	.	you will have.
<i>Ellos habran,</i>	.	.	they will have.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre habido,</i>	.	.	I shall have had.
<i>Tu habras habido,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have had.
<i>El habra habido,</i>	.	.	he will have had.

<i>Nosotros habremos habido,</i>	.	we shall have had.
<i>Vosotros habreis habido,</i>	.	you will have had.
<i>Ellos habran habido,</i>	.	they will have had

IMPERATIVE.

<i>Haya yo,</i>	.	let me have.
<i>Ha tu,</i>	.	have thou.
<i>Haya el,</i>	.	let him have.
<i>Hayamos nos,</i>	.	let us have.
<i>Habed vosotros,</i>	.	have you.
<i>Hayan ellos,</i>	.	let them have.

CONDITIONAL.

First Conditional Present.

<i>Yo habria or hubiera,</i>	.	I should have.
<i>Tu habrias,</i>	.	thou wouldst have.
<i>El habria,</i>	.	he would have.
<i>Nosotros habriamos,</i>	.	we should have.
<i>Vosotros habriais,</i>	.	you would have.
<i>Ellos habrian,</i>	.	they would have.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	If or though.
<i>Yo hubiera or hubiese,</i>	.	I had or should have.
<i>Tu hubieras or hubieses,</i>	.	thou wouldst have.
<i>El hubiera or hubiese,</i>	.	he would have.

Nosotros hubieramos or *hubie-* we had or should
semos, have.

Vosotros habierais or *hubieseis,* you had or would
 have.

Ellos hubieran or *hubiesen,* . they would have.

First Conditional Past.

Yo habria or *hubiera habido,* I should have had.

Tu habrias habido, . . . thou wouldst have
 had.

El habria habido, . . . he would have had.

Nosotros habriamos habido, . we should have had.

Vosotros habriais habido, . you would have had.

Ellos habrian habido, . . . they would have had.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

Si or *cuando,* If or though.

Yo hubiera or *hubiese habido,* I had or should have
 had.

Tu hubieras or *hubieses habido,* thou wouldst have
 had.

El hubiera or *hubiese habido,* he would have had.

Nosotros hubieramos or *hubie-* we had or should
semos habido, have had.

Vosotros hubierais or *hubieseis*

habido, you would have had.

Ellos hubieran or *hubiesen ha-*

bido, they would have had.

Future Conjunctive Simple.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo hubiere,</i>	.	.	.	I have or shall have.
<i>Tu hubieres,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt have.
<i>El hubiera,</i>	.	.	.	he will have.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis,</i>	.	.	.	you will have.
<i>Ellos hubieren,</i>	.	.	.	they will have.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo hubiere habido,</i>	.	.	.	I have or shall have had.
<i>Tu hubieres habido,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt have had.
<i>El hubiere habido,</i>	.	.	.	he will have had.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos habido,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have had.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis habido,</i>	.	.	.	you will have had.
<i>Ellos hubieran habido,</i>	.	.	.	they will have had.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo haya,</i>	.	.	.	I may have.
<i>Tu hayas,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have.
<i>El haya,</i>	.	.	.	he may have.
<i>Nosotros hayamos,</i>	.	.	.	we may have.

<i>Vosotros hayais,</i>	.	.	.	you may have.
<i>Ellos hayan,</i>	.	.	.	they may have.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese,</i>	.	.	.	I might have.
<i>Tu hubieses,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightst have.
<i>El hubiese,</i>	.	.	.	he might have.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos,</i>	.	.	.	we might have.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis,</i>	.	.	.	you might have.
<i>Ellos hubiesen,</i>	.	.	.	they might have.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya habido,</i>	.	.	.	I may have had.
<i>Tu hayas habido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have had.
<i>El haya habido,</i>	.	.	.	he may have had.
<i>Nosotros hayamos habido,</i>	.	.	.	we may have had.
<i>Vosotros hayais habido,</i>	.	.	.	you may have had.
<i>Ellos hayan habido,</i>	.	.	.	they may have had.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese habido,</i>	.	.	.	I might have had.
<i>Tu hubieses habido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest have had.
<i>El hubiese habido,</i>	.	.	.	he might have had.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos habido,</i>	.	.	.	we might have had.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis habido,</i>	.	.	.	you might have had.
<i>Ellos hubiesen habido,</i>	.	.	.	they might have had.

Tener is both auxiliary and active. In the first capacity it is rarely used, being equivalent to the Latin *habere*.

The following is the conjugation of *tener* :

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Tener,</i>	.	.	to have, hold, possess.
Preterite.	<i>Haber tenido,</i>	.	.	to have had.
Gerund.	<i>Teniendo,</i>	.	.	having.
Participle.	<i>Tenido,</i>	.	.	had.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo tengo,</i>	.	.	.	I have or possess.
<i>Tu tienes,</i>	.	.	.	thou hast.
<i>El tiene,</i>	.	.	.	he has.
<i>Nosotros tenemos,</i>	.	.	.	we have.
<i>Vosotros teneis,</i>	.	.	.	you have.
<i>Ellos tienen,</i>	.	.	.	they have.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo tenia,</i>	.	.	.	I had or did possess.
<i>Tu tenias,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst.
<i>El tenia,</i>	.	.	.	he had.

<i>Nosotros teníamos,</i>	.	.	we had.
<i>Vosotros teniais,</i>	.	.	you had.
<i>Ellos tenían,</i>	.	.	they had.

Preterite Definite.

<i>Yo tuve,</i>	.	.	I had or possessed.
<i>Tu tuviste,</i>	.	.	thou hadst.
<i>El tuvo,</i>	.	.	he had.
<i>Nosotros tuvimos,</i>	.	.	we had.
<i>Vosotros tuvisteis,</i>	.	.	you had.
<i>Ellos tuvieron,</i>	.	.	they had.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he tenido,</i>	.	.	I have had or pos- sessed.
<i>Tu has tenido,</i>	.	.	thou hast had.
<i>El ha tenido,</i>	.	.	he has had.
<i>Nosotros hemos tenido,</i>	.	.	we have had.
<i>Vosotros habeis tenido,</i>	.	.	you have had.
<i>Ellos han tenido,</i>	.	.	they have had.

Preterite Anterior.

<i>Yo hube tenido,</i>	.	.	I had had or pos- sessed.
<i>Tu hubiste tenido,</i>	.	.	thou hadst had.

<i>El hubo tenido,</i>	.	.	he had had.
<i>Nosotros hubimos tenido,</i>	.	.	we had had.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis tenido,</i>	.	.	you had had.
<i>Ellos hubieron tenido,</i>	.	.	they had had

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia tenido,</i>	.	.	I had had or pos- sessed.
<i>Tu habias tenido,</i>	.	.	thou hadst had.
<i>El habia tenido,</i>	.	.	he had had.
<i>Nosotros habiamos tenido,</i>	.	.	we had had.
<i>Vosotros habiais tenido,</i>	.	.	you had had.
<i>Ellos habian tenido,</i>	.	.	they had had.

Future Absolute.

<i>Yo tendre,</i>	.	.	I shall have or pos- sess.
<i>Tu tendras,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have.
<i>El tendra,</i>	.	.	he will have.
<i>Nosotros tendremos,</i>	.	.	we shall have.
<i>Vosotros tendreis,</i>	.	.	you will have.
<i>Ellos tendran,</i>	.	.	they will have.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre tenido,</i>	.	.	I shall have had or possessed.
-------------------------	---	---	-----------------------------------

<i>Tu habras tenido,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have had.
<i>El habra tenido,</i>	.	.	he will have had.
<i>Nosotros habremos tenido,</i>	.	.	we shall have had.
<i>Vosotros habreis tenido,</i>	.	.	you will have had.
<i>Ellos habran tenido,</i>	.	.	they will have had.

CONDITIONALS.

First Conditional Present.

<i>Yo tendria or tuviera,</i>	.	.	I should have or possess.
<i>Tu tendrias,</i>	.	.	thou wouldst have.
<i>El tendria,</i>	.	.	he would have.
<i>Nosotros tendriamos,</i>	.	.	we should have.
<i>Vosotros tendriais,</i>	.	.	you would have.
<i>Ellos tendrian,</i>	.	.	they would have.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or though.
<i>Yo tuviera or tuviese,</i>	.	.	I should have.
<i>Tu tuvieras or tuvieses,</i>	.	.	thou shouldst have.
<i>El tuviera or tuviese,</i>	.	.	he should have.
<i>Nosotros tuvieramos or tuvi-</i> <i>esemos,</i>	.	.	we should have.
<i>Vosotros tuvierais or tuvieseis,</i>	.	.	you should have.
<i>Ellos tuvieran or tuviesen,</i>	.	.	they should have.

First Conditional Past.

<i>Yo habria or hubiera tenido,</i>	.	.	I should have had.
<i>Tu habrias tenido,</i>	.	.	thou wouldst have had.
<i>El habria tenido,</i>	.	.	he would have had.
<i>Nosotros habriamos tenido,</i>	.	.	we should have had.
<i>Vosotros habriais tenido,</i>	.	.	you would have had.
<i>Ellos habrian tenido,</i>	.	.	they would have had.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or though.
<i>Yo hubiera or hubiese tenido,</i>	.	.	I had or should have had.
<i>Tu hubieras or hubieses tenido,</i>	.	.	thou wouldst have had.
<i>El hubiera or hubiese tenido,</i>	.	.	he would have had.
<i>Nosotros hubieramos or hubie-</i> <i>semos tenido,</i>	.	.	we should have had.
<i>Vosotros hubierais or hubieseis</i> <i>tenido,</i>	.	.	you would have had.
<i>Ellos hubieran or hubiesen te-</i> <i>nido,</i>	.	.	they would have had.

Future Conjunctive Simple.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo tuviere,</i>	.	.	I have or possess.

<i>Tu</i>	<i>tuvieres,</i>	.	.	.	thou shalt have.
<i>El</i>	<i>tuviere,</i>	.	.	.	he shall have.
<i>Nosotros</i>	<i>tuvieremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have.
<i>Vosotros</i>	<i>tuviereis,</i>	.	.	.	you will have.
<i>Ellos</i>	<i>tuvieren,</i>	.	.	.	they will have.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si</i>	<i>or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo</i>	<i>hubiere tenido,</i>	.	.	.	I have had.
<i>Tu</i>	<i>hubieres tenido,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt have had.
<i>El</i>	<i>hubiere tenido,</i>	.	.	.	he will have had.
<i>Nosotros</i>	<i>hubieremos tenido,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have had.
<i>Vosotros</i>	<i>hubiereis tenido,</i>	.	.	.	you will have had.
<i>Ellos</i>	<i>hubieren tenido,</i>	.	.	.	they will have had.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or Future.

<i>Ten</i>	<i>tu,</i>	.	.	.	have thou or possess.
<i>Tenga</i>	<i>el,</i>	.	.	.	let him have.
<i>Tengamos</i>	<i>nosotros,</i>	.	.	.	let us have.
<i>Tened</i>	<i>vosotros,</i>	.	.	.	have you or ye.
<i>Tengan</i>	<i>ellos,</i>	.	.	.	let them have.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo</i>	<i>tenga,</i>	.	.	.	I may have or pos- sess.
-----------	---------------	---	---	---	-----------------------------

<i>Tu tengas,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have.
<i>El tenga,</i>	.	.	.	he may have.
<i>Nosotros tengamos,</i>	.	.	.	we may have.
<i>Vosotros tengais,</i>	.	.	.	you may have.
<i>Ellos tengan,</i>	.	.	.	they may have.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo tuviese,</i>	.	.	.	I might have or possess.
<i>Tu tuvieses,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest have.
<i>El tuviese,</i>	.	.	.	he might have.
<i>Nosotros tuviésemos,</i>	.	.	.	we might have.
<i>Vosotros tuvieseis,</i>	.	.	.	you might have.
<i>Ellos tuviesen,</i>	.	.	.	they might have.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya tenido,</i>	.	.	.	I may have had.
<i>Tu hayas tenido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have had.
<i>El haya tenido,</i>	.	.	.	he may have had.
<i>Nosotros hayamos tenido,</i>	.	.	.	we may have had.
<i>Vosotros hayais tenido,</i>	.	.	.	you may have had
<i>Ellos hayan tenido,</i>	.	.	.	they may have had.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese tenido,</i>	.	.	.	I might have had.
<i>Tu hubieses tenido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest have had.

<i>El hubiese tenido,</i>	.	.	he might have had.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos tenido,</i>	.	.	we might have had.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis tenido,</i>	.	.	you might have had.
<i>Ellos hubiesen tenido,</i>	.	.	they might have had.

The verbs *ser* and *estar*, though translated by *to be*, are not to be used indiscriminately. *Ser* refers to qualities inherent in the mind of a person, and serves to conjugate the passive.

When we would express bodily condition, location, or feeling, *estar* is used.

The following are the conjugations of the two verbs :

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Ser,</i>	.	.	to be.
Preterite.	<i>Haber sido,</i>	.	.	to have been.
Gerund.	<i>Siendo,</i>	.	.	being.
Participle.	<i>Sido,</i>	.	.	been.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo soy,</i>	.	.	.	I am.
<i>Tu eres,</i>	.	.	.	thou art.
<i>El es,</i>	.	.	.	he is.
<i>Nosotros somos,</i>	.	.	.	we are.

<i>Vosotros seís,</i>	.	.	.	you are.
<i>Ellos son,</i>	.	.	.	they are.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo era,</i>	.	.	.	I was.
<i>Tu eras,</i>	.	.	.	thou wast.
<i>El era,</i>	.	.	.	he was.
<i>Nosotros eramos,</i>	.	.	.	we were.
<i>Vosotros erais,</i>	.	.	.	you were.
<i>Ellos eran,</i>	.	.	.	they were.

Preterite Definite.

<i>Yo fui,</i>	.	.	.	I was.
<i>Tu fuiste,</i>	.	.	.	thou wast.
<i>El fue,</i>	.	.	.	he was.
<i>Nosotros fuimos,</i>	.	.	.	we were.
<i>Vosotros fuisteis,</i>	.	.	.	you were.
<i>Ellos fueron,</i>	.	.	.	they were.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he sido,</i>	.	.	.	I have been.
<i>Tu has sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hast been.
<i>El ha sido,</i>	.	.	.	he has been.
<i>Nosotros hemos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we have been.
<i>Vosotros habeis sido,</i>	.	.	.	you have been.
<i>Ellos han sido,</i>	.	.	.	they have been.

Preterite Anterior

<i>Yo hube sido,</i>	.	.	.	I had been.
<i>Tu hubiste sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst been.
<i>El hubo sido,</i>	.	.	.	he had been.
<i>Nosotros hubimos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we had been.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis sido,</i>	.	.	.	you had been.
<i>Ellos hubieron sido,</i>	.	.	.	they had been.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia sido,</i>	.	.	.	I had been.
<i>Tu habias sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst been.
<i>El habia sido,</i>	.	.	.	he had been.
<i>Nosotros habiamos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we had been.
<i>Vosotros habiais sido,</i>	.	.	.	you had been.
<i>Ellos habian sido,</i>	.	.	.	they had been.

Future Absolute.

<i>Yo sere,</i>	.	.	.	I shall be.
<i>Tu seras,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt be.
<i>El sera,</i>	.	.	.	he will be.
<i>Nosotros seremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall be.
<i>Vosotros sereis,</i>	.	.	.	you will be.
<i>Ellos seran,</i>	.	.	.	they will be.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre sido,</i>	.	.	.	I shall have been.
<i>Tu habras sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt have been.

<i>El habra sido,</i>	.	.	.	he will have been.
<i>Nosotros habremos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have been.
<i>Vosotros habreis sido,</i>	.	.	.	you will have been.
<i>Ellos habran sido,</i>	.	.	.	they will have been.

CONDITIONAL.

First Conditional Present.

<i>Yo seria or fuera,</i>	.	.	.	I should be.
<i>Tu serias,</i>	.	.	.	thou wouldst be.
<i>El seria,</i>	.	.	.	he would be.
<i>Nosotros seriamos,</i>	.	.	.	we should be.
<i>Vosotros seriais,</i>	.	.	.	you would be.
<i>Ellos serian,</i>	.	.	.	they would be.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	} If or though I were or should be, etc.
<i>Yo fuera or fuese,</i>	.	.	.	.
<i>Tu fueras or fueses,</i>	.	.	.	.
<i>El fuera or fuese,</i>	.	.	.	.
<i>Nosotros fueramos or fuesemos,</i>	.	.	.	.
<i>Vosotros fuerais or fueseis,</i>	.	.	.	.
<i>Ellos fueran or fuesen,</i>	

First Conditional Past.

<i>Yo habria sido,</i>	.	.	.	I should have been.
<i>Tu habrias sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou wouldst have been.

<i>El habria sido,</i>	.	.	.	he would have been.
<i>Nosotros habriamos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we should have been.
<i>Vosotros habriais sido,</i>	.	.	.	you would have been.
<i>Ellos habrian sido,</i>	.	.	.	they would have been.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	If or though I had been, or should have been, etc.
<i>Yo hubiera or hubiese sido,</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Tu hubieras or hubieses sido,</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>El hubiera or hubiese sido,</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Nosotros hubieramos or hubiesemos sido,</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Vosotros hubierais or hubieseis sido,</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Ellos hubieran or hubiesen sido,</i>	

Future Conjunctive Simple.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo fuere,</i>	.	.	.	I be or shall be.
<i>Tu fueres,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt be.
<i>El fuere,</i>	.	.	.	he will be.
<i>Nosotros fueremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall be.
<i>Vosotros fuereis,</i>	.	.	.	you will be.
<i>Ellos fueren,</i>	.	.	.	they will be.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo hubiere sido,</i>	.	.	.	I have been.

<i>Tu hubieres sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt have been.
<i>El hubiere sido,</i>	.	.	.	he will have been.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have been.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis sido,</i>	.	.	.	you will have been.
<i>Ellos hubieren sido,</i>	.	.	.	they will have been.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or Future.

<i>Se tu,</i>	.	.	.	be thou.
<i>Sea el,</i>	.	.	.	let him be.
<i>Seamos nosotros,</i>	.	.	.	let us be.
<i>Sed vosotros,</i>	.	.	.	be you.
<i>Sean ellos,</i>	.	.	.	let them be.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo sea,</i>	.	.	.	I may be.
<i>Tu seas,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst be.
<i>El sea,</i>	.	.	.	he may be.
<i>Nosotros seamos,</i>	.	.	.	we may be.
<i>Vosotros seais,</i>	.	.	.	you may be.
<i>Ellos sean,</i>	.	.	.	they may be.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo fuese,</i>	.	.	.	I might be.
<i>Tu fueses,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest be.

<i>El fuese,</i>	.	.	.	he might be.
<i>Nosotros fuesemos,</i>	.	.	.	we might be.
<i>Vosotros fueseis,</i>	.	.	.	you might be.
<i>Ellos fuesen,</i>	.	.	.	they might be.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya sido,</i>	.	.	.	I may have been.
<i>Tu hayas sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have been.
<i>El haya sido,</i>	.	.	.	he may have been.
<i>Nosotros hayamos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we may have been.
<i>Vosotros hayais sido,</i>	.	.	.	you may have been.
<i>Ellos hayan sido,</i>	.	.	.	they may have been.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese sido,</i>	.	.	.	I might have been.
<i>Tu hubieses sido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest have been.
<i>El hubiese sido,</i>	.	.	.	he might have been.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos sido,</i>	.	.	.	we might have been.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis sido,</i>	.	.	.	you might have been.
<i>Ellos hubiesen sido,</i>	.	.	.	they might have been.

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Estar,</i>	.	.	to be.
Preterite.	<i>Haber estado,</i>	.	.	to have been.

Gerund.	<i>Estando,</i>	.	.	being.
Participle.	<i>Estado,</i>	.	.	been.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Estoy,</i>	.	.	.	.	I am.
<i>Estas,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou art.
<i>Esta,</i>	.	.	.	.	he is.
<i>Estamos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we are.
<i>Estais,</i>	.	.	.	.	you are.
<i>Estan,</i>	.	.	.	.	they are.

Imperfect.

<i>Estaba,</i>	.	.	.	.	I was.
<i>Estabas,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou wast.
<i>Estaba,</i>	.	.	.	.	he was.
<i>Estabamos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we were.
<i>Estabais,</i>	.	.	.	.	you were.
<i>Estaban,</i>	.	.	.	.	they were.

Preterite Definite.

<i>Estuve,</i>	.	.	.	.	I was.
<i>Estuviste,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou wast.
<i>Estuvo,</i>	.	.	.	.	he was.
<i>Estuvimos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we were.

<i>Estuvisteis,</i>	.	.	.	you were.
<i>Estuvieron,</i>	.	.	.	they were.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	I have been.
<i>Tu has,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	thou hast been.
<i>El ha,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	he has been.
<i>Nosotros hemos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	we have been.
<i>Vosotros habeis,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	you have been.
<i>Ellos han,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	they have been.

Preterite Anterior.

<i>Yo hube,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	I had been.
<i>Tu hubiste,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	thou wouldst have been.
<i>El hubo,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	he had been.
<i>Nosotros hubimos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	we had been.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	you had been.
<i>Ellos hubieron,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	they had been.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	I had been.
<i>Tu habias,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	thou hadst been.
<i>El habia,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	he had been.
<i>Nosotros habiamos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	we had been.
<i>Vosotros habiais,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	you had been.
<i>Ellos habian,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	they had been.

Future Absolute.

<i>Estaré,</i>	.	.	.	I shall be.
<i>Estarás,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt be.
<i>Estará,</i>	.	.	.	he will be.
<i>Estaremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall be.
<i>Estareis,</i>	.	.	.	you will be.
<i>Estarán,</i>	.	.	.	they will be.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	I shall have been.
<i>Tu habras,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	thou wilt have been.
<i>El habra,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	he will have been.
<i>Nosotros habremos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	we shall have been.
<i>Vosotros habreis,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	you will have been.
<i>Ellos habran,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	they will have been.

CONDITIONAL.

First Conditional Present.

<i>Estaría or estuviera,</i>	.	.	I should be.
<i>Estarías,</i>	.	.	thou wouldst be.
<i>Estaría,</i>	.	.	he would be.
<i>Estáramos,</i>	.	.	we should be.
<i>Estaríaís,</i>	.	.	you would be.
<i>Estarian,</i>	.	.	they would be.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

<i>Si</i> or <i>cuando</i> ,	If or though I were or should be, etc.
<i>Estuviera</i> or <i>estuviese</i>,	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Estuvieras</i> or <i>estuvieses</i>,	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Estuviera</i> or <i>estuviese</i>,	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Estuvieramos</i> or <i>estuviesemos</i>,	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Estuvierais</i> or <i>estuvieseis</i>,	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Estuvieran</i> or <i>estuviesen</i>,	.	.	.	.	.

First Conditional Past.

<i>Yo</i> <i>habria</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,	.	I should have been.
<i>Tu</i> <i>habrias</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,	.	thou wouldst have been.
<i>El</i> <i>habria</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,	.	he would have been.
<i>Nosotros</i> <i>habriamos</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,	.	we should have been.
<i>Vosotros</i> <i>habriais</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,	.	you would have been.
<i>Ellos</i> <i>habrian</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,	.	they would have been.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

<i>Si</i> or <i>cuando</i> ,	If or though I had been, or should have been, etc.
<i>Yo</i> <i>hubiera</i> or <i>hubiese</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,					
<i>Tu</i> <i>hubieras</i> or <i>hubieses</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,					
<i>El</i> <i>hubiera</i> or <i>hubiese</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,					
<i>Nosotros</i> <i>hubieramos</i> or <i>hubiese-</i> <i>mos</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,					
<i>Vosotros</i> <i>hubierais</i> or <i>hubieseis</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,					
<i>Ellos</i> <i>hubieran</i> or <i>hubiesen</i> ,	<i>estado</i> ,					

Future Conjunctive Simple.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Estuviere,</i>	.	.	.	I be or shall be.
<i>Estuvieres,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt be.
<i>Estuviere,</i>	.	.	.	he will be.
<i>Estuvieremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall be.
<i>Estuviereis,</i>	.	.	.	you will be.
<i>Estuvieren,</i>	.	.	.	they will be.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo hubiere,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	.	I have been.
<i>Tu hubieres,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have been.
<i>El hubiere,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	.	he will have been.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	.	we shall have been.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	.	you will have been.
<i>Ellos hubieren,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	.	they will have been.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or Future.

<i>Esta tu,</i>	.	.	.	be thou.
<i>Este el,</i>	.	.	.	let him be.
<i>Estemos nosotros,</i>	.	.	.	let us be.
<i>Estad vosotros,</i>	.	.	.	be you.
<i>Esten ellos,</i>	.	.	.	let them be.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Este,</i>	.	.	.	.	I may be.
<i>Estes,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou mayest be.
<i>Este,</i>	.	.	.	.	he may be.
<i>Estemos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we may be.
<i>Esteis,</i>	.	.	.	.	you may be.
<i>Esten,</i>	.	.	.	.	they may be.

Imperfect.

<i>Esturiese,</i>	.	.	.	.	I might be.
<i>Esturieses,</i>	.	.	.	.	thou mightest be.
<i>Esturiese,</i>	.	.	.	.	he might be.
<i>Esturiesemos,</i>	.	.	.	.	we might be.
<i>Esturieseis,</i>	.	.	.	.	you might be.
<i>Esturiesen,</i>	.	.	.	.	they might be.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	I may have been.
<i>Tu hayas,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	thou mayst have been.
<i>El haya,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	he may have been.
<i>Nosotros hayamos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	we may have been.
<i>Vosotros hayais,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	you may have been.
<i>Ellos hayan,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	.	they may have been.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	. I might have been.
<i>Tu hubieses,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	. thou mightest have been.
<i>El hubiese,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	. he might have been.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	. we might have been.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	. you might have been.
<i>Ellos hubiesen,</i>	<i>estado,</i>	. they might have been.

REGULAR VERBS ACTIVE.

There are three conjugations of regular verbs. The first has *a* before the final *r*, viz: *Amar*, to love, thus conjugated :

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Amar,</i>	.	.	to love.
Preterite.	<i>Haber amando,</i>	.	.	to have loved.
Gerund.	<i>Amando,</i>	.	.	loving.
Participle.	<i>Amado,</i>	.	.	loved.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo amo,</i>	.	.	.	. I love or do love.
<i>Tu amas,</i>	.	.	.	. thou lovest.

<i>El ama,</i>	.	.	.	he loves.
<i>Nosotros amamos,</i>	.	.	.	we love.
<i>Vosotros amais,</i>	.	.	.	you love.
<i>Ellos aman,</i>	.	.	.	they love.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo amaba,</i>	.	.	.	I did love.
<i>Tu amabas,</i>	.	.	.	thou didst love.
<i>El amaba,</i>	.	.	.	he did love.
<i>Nosotros amabamos,</i>	.	.	.	we did love.
<i>Vosotros amabais,</i>	.	.	.	you did love.
<i>Ellos amaban,</i>	.	.	.	they did love.

Preterite Definite.

<i>Yo ame,</i>	.	.	.	I loved.
<i>Tu amaste,</i>	.	.	.	thou lovedst.
<i>El amo,</i>	.	.	.	he loved.
<i>Nosotros amamos,</i>	.	.	.	we loved.
<i>Vosotros amasteis,</i>	.	.	.	you loved.
<i>Ellos amaron,</i>	.	.	.	they loved.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he amado,</i>	.	.	.	I have loved.
<i>Tu has amado,</i>	.	.	.	thou hast loved.
<i>El ha amado,</i>	.	.	.	he has loved.
<i>Nosotros hemos amado,</i>	.	.	.	we have loved.
<i>Vosotros habeis amado,</i>	..	.	.	you have loved.

Preterite Anterior.

<i>Yo hube amado,</i>	.	.	.	I had loved.
<i>Tu hubiste amado,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst loved.
<i>El hubo amado,</i>	.	.	.	he had loved.
<i>Nosotros hubimos amado,</i>	.	.	.	we had loved.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis amado,</i>	.	.	.	you had loved.
<i>Ellos hubieron amado,</i>	.	.	.	they had loved.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia amado,</i>	.	.	.	I had loved.
<i>Tu habias amado,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst loved.
<i>El habia amado,</i>	.	.	.	he had loved.
<i>Nosotros habiamos amado,</i>	.	.	.	we had loved.
<i>Vosotros habiais amado,</i>	.	.	.	you had loved.
<i>Ellos habian amado,</i>	.	.	.	they had loved.

Future Absolute.

<i>Yo amare,</i>	.	.	.	I shall love.
<i>Tu amarás,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt love.
<i>El amara,</i>	.	.	.	he will love.
<i>Nosotros amaremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall love.
<i>Vosotros amareis,</i>	.	.	.	you will love.
<i>Ellos amaran,</i>	.	.	.	they will love.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre amado,</i>	.	.	I shall have loved.
<i>Tu habras amado,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have loved.
<i>El habra amado,</i>	.	.	he will have loved.
<i>Nosotros habremos amado,</i>	.	.	we shall have loved.
<i>Vosotros habreis amado,</i>	.	.	you will have loved.
<i>Ellos habran amado,</i>	.	.	they will have loved.

CONDITIONALS.

First Conditional Present.

<i>Yo amaria or amara,</i>	.	.	I should love.
<i>Tu amarias,</i>	.	.	thou wouldst love.
<i>El amaria,</i>	.	.	he would love.
<i>Nosotros amariamos,</i>	.	.	we should love.
<i>Vosotros amariais,</i>	:	.	you would love.
<i>Ellos amarian,</i>	.	.	they would love.

Second and Third Conditionals Present .

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or though.
<i>Yo amara, or</i>	<i>amase,</i>	.	I should love.
<i>Tu amaras,</i>	<i>amases,</i>	.	thou wouldst love.
<i>El amara,</i>	<i>amase,</i>	.	he would love.
<i>Nosotros amara-</i>			
<i>mos,</i>	<i>amasemos,</i>		we should love.

- Vosotros amarais, amaseis, . you would love.*
Ellos amaran, amasen, . they would love.

First Conditional Present.

- Yo habria or hubiera amado, I should have loved.*
Tu habrias amado, . . . thou wouldst have loved.
El habria amado, . . . he would have loved.
Nosotros habriamos amado, . we should have loved.
Vosotros habriais amado, . you would have loved.
Ellos habrian amado, . . they would have loved.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <i>Si or cuando,</i> | } If or though I had
loved, or should
have loved, etc. |
| <i>Yo hubiera or hubiese amado, .</i> | |
| <i>Tu hubieras, hubieses amado, .</i> | |
| <i>El hubiera, hubiese amado, .</i> | |
| <i>Nosotros hubieramos, hubiesemos amado,</i> | |
| <i>Vosotros hubierais, hubieseis amado, .</i> | |
| <i>Ellos hubieran, hubiesen amado, .</i> | |

Future Conjunctive Simple.

- Si or cuando, If or when.*
Yo amare, I love or shall love.

<i>Tu amares,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt love.
<i>El amare,</i>	.	.	.	he will love.
<i>Nosotros amaremos,</i>	.	.	.	we shall love.
<i>Vosotros amareis,</i>	.	.	.	you will love.
<i>Ellos amaren,</i>	.	.	.	they will love.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo hubiere amado,</i>	.	.	.	I will have loved.
<i>Tu hubieres amado,</i>	.	.	.	thou wilt have loved.
<i>El hubiere amado,</i>	.	.	.	he will have loved.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos amado,</i>	.	.	.	we shall have loved.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis amado,</i>	.	.	.	you will have loved.
<i>Ellos hubieren amado,</i>	.	.	.	they will have loved.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or Future.

<i>Ama tu,</i>	.	.	.	love thou.
<i>Ame el,</i>	.	.	.	let him love.
<i>Amemos nosotros,</i>	.	.	.	let us love.
<i>Amad vosotros,</i>	.	.	.	love ye.
<i>Amen ellos,</i>	.	.	.	let them love.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo ame,</i>	.	.	.	I may love.
----------------	---	---	---	-------------

<i>Tu ames,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst love.
<i>El ame,</i>	.	.	.	he may love.
<i>Nosotros amemos,</i>	.	.	.	we may love.
<i>Vosotros ameis,</i>	.	.	.	you may love.
<i>Ellos amen,</i>	.	..	.	they may love.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo amase,</i>	.	.	.	I might love.
<i>Tu amases,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest love.
<i>El amase,</i>	.	.	.	he might love.
<i>Nosotros amasemos,</i>	.	.	.	we might love.
<i>Vosotros amaseis,</i>	.	.	.	you might love.
<i>Ellos amasen,</i>	.	.	.	they might love.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya amado,</i>	.	.	I may have loved.
<i>Tu hayas amado,</i>	.	.	thou mayst have loved.
<i>El haya amado,</i>	.	.	he may have loved.
<i>Nosotros hayamos amado,</i>	.	.	we may have loved.
<i>Vosotros hayais amado,</i>	.	.	you may have loved.
<i>Ellos hayan amado,</i>	.	.	they may have loved.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese amado,</i>	.	.	I might have loved.
<i>Tu hubieses amado,</i>	.	.	thou mightest have loved.

<i>El hubiese amado,</i>	.	.	he might have loved.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos amado,</i>	.	.	we might have loved.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis amado,</i>	.	.	you might have loved.
<i>Ellos hubiesen amado,</i>	.	.	they might have loved.

The second conjugation consists of those which have *e* before the final, as, *temer, tener*, etc.

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Tem-er,</i>	.	.	to fear.
Preterite.	<i>Haber temido,</i>	.	.	to have feared.
Gerund.	<i>Temiendo,</i>	.	.	fearing.
Participle.	<i>Temido,</i>	.	.	feared.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo temo,</i>	.	.	.	I fear.
<i>Tu temes,</i>	.	.	.	thou fearest.
<i>El teme,</i>	.	.	.	he fears.
<i>Nosotros tememos,</i>	.	.	.	we fear.
<i>Vosotros temeis,</i>	.	.	.	you fear.
<i>Ellos temen,</i>	.	.	.	they fear.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo temia,</i>	.	.	.	I did fear.
------------------	---	---	---	-------------

<i>Tu temias,</i>	.	.	.	thou didst fear.
<i>El temia,</i>	.	.	.	he did fear.
<i>Nosotros temiamos,</i>	.	.	.	we did fear.
<i>Vosotros temiais,</i>	.	.	.	you did fear.
<i>Ellos temian,</i>	.	.	.	they did fear

Preterite Definite.

<i>Yo temi,</i>	.	.	.	I feared.
<i>Tu temiste,</i>	.	.	.	thou fearedst.
<i>El temio,</i>	.	.	.	he feared.
<i>Nosotros temimos,</i>	.	.	.	we feared.
<i>Vosotros temisteis,</i>	.	.	.	you feared.
<i>Ellos temieron,</i>	.	.	.	they feared.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he temido,</i>	.	.	.	I have feared.
<i>Tu has temido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hast feared.
<i>El ha temido,</i>	.	.	.	he has feared.
<i>Nosotros hemos temido,</i>	.	.	.	we have feared.
<i>Vosotros habeis temido,</i>	.	.	.	you have feared.
<i>Ellos han temido,</i>	.	.	.	they have feared.

Preterite Anterior.

<i>Yo hube temido,</i>	.	.	.	I had feared.
<i>Tu hubiste temido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst feared.
<i>El hubo temido,</i>	.	.	.	he had feared.
<i>Nosotros hubimos temido,</i>	.	.	.	we had feared.

<i>Vosotros hubisteis temido,</i>	.	you had feared.
<i>Ellos hubieron temido,</i>	.	they had feared.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia temido,</i>	.	I had feared.
<i>Tu habias temido,</i>	.	thou hadst feared.
<i>El habia temido,</i>	.	he had feared.
<i>Nosotros habiamos temido,</i>	.	we had feared.
<i>Vosotros habiais temido,</i>	.	you had feared.
<i>Ellos habian temido,</i>	.	they had feared.

Future Absolute.

<i>Yo temere,</i>	.	I shall fear.
<i>Tu temeras,</i>	.	thou wilt fear.
<i>El temera,</i>	.	he will fear.
<i>Nosotros temeremos,</i>	.	we shall fear.
<i>Vosotros temereis,</i>	.	you will fear.
<i>Ellos temeran,</i>	.	they will fear.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre temido,</i>	.	I shall have feared.
<i>Tu habras temido,</i>	.	thou wilt have feared.
		ed.
<i>El habra temido,</i>	.	he will have feared.
<i>Nosotros habremos temido,</i>	.	we shall have feared.

<i>Vosotros habreis temido,</i>	. you will have feared.
<i>Ellos habran temido,</i>	. they will have feared.

CONDITIONAL.

First Conditional Present.

<i>Yo temeria or temiera,</i>	. I should fear.
<i>Tu temieras,</i>	. thou wouldst fear.
<i>El temeria,</i>	. he would fear.
<i>Nosotros temeriamos,</i>	. we should fear.
<i>Vosotros temierais,</i>	. you would fear.
<i>Ellos temerian,</i>	. they would fear.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	. If or though.
<i>Yo temiera or temiese,</i>	. I feared.
<i>Tu temieras or temieses,</i>	. thou shouldst fear.
<i>El temiera or temiese,</i>	. he should fear.
<i>Nosotros temieramos or temiese-</i> <i>mos,</i>	. we should fear.
<i>Vosotros temierais or temieseis,</i>	you should fear.
<i>Ellos temieran or temiesen,</i>	they should fear.

First Conditional Past.

<i>Yo habria or hubiera temido,</i>	I should have feared.
-------------------------------------	-----------------------

Tu habrias temido, . . . thou wouldst have feared.

El habria temido, . . . he would have feared.

Nosotros habriamos temido, . . we should have feared.

Vosotros habriais temido, . . you would have feared.

Ellos habrian temido, . . . they would have feared.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

<i>Yo hubiera or hubiese temido,</i>	.	.	} If or though I had feared, or should have feared, etc.
<i>Tu hubieras or hubieses temido,</i>	.	.	
<i>El hubiera or hubiese temido,</i>	.	.	
<i>Nosotros hubieramos or hubiesemos te-</i>	.	.	
<i>mido,</i>	.	.	
<i>Vosotros hubierais or hubieseis temido,</i>	.	.	
<i>Ellos hubieran or hubiesen temido,</i>	.	.	

Future Conjunctive Simple.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo temiere,</i>	.	.	I shall fear.
<i>Tu temieres,</i>	.	.	thou wilt fear.
<i>El temiere,</i>	.	.	he will fear.
<i>Nosotros temieremos,</i>	.	.	we shall fear.
<i>Vosotros temiereis,</i>	.	.	you will fear.
<i>Ellos temieren,</i>	.	.	they will fear.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or when.
<i>Yo hubiere temido,</i>	.	.	I have feared.
<i>Tu hubieres temido,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have feared.
<i>El hubiere temido,</i>	.	.	he will have feared.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos temido,</i>	.	.	we shall have feared.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis temido,</i>	.	.	you will have feared.
<i>Ellos hubieren temido,</i>	.	.	they will have feared.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or Future.

<i>Teme tu,</i>	.	.	.	fear thou.
<i>Tema el,</i>	.	.	.	let him fear.
<i>Temamos nosotros,</i>	.	.	.	let us fear.
<i>Temed vosotros,</i>	.	.	.	fear ye.
<i>Temán ellos,</i>	.	.	.	let them fear.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo tema,</i>	.	.	.	I may fear.
<i>Tu temas,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst fear.
<i>El tema,</i>	.	.	.	he may fear.
<i>Nosotros temamos,</i>	.	.	.	we may fear.

<i>Vosotros temáis,</i>	.	.	.	you may fear.
<i>Ellos teman,</i>	.	.	.	they may fear.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo temiese,</i>	.	.	.	I might fear.
<i>Tu temieses,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest fear.
<i>El temiese,</i>	.	.	.	he might fear.
<i>Nosotros temiésemos,</i>	.	.	.	we might fear.
<i>Vosotros temieseis,</i>	.	.	.	you might fear.
<i>Ellos temiesen,</i>	.	.	.	they might fear.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya temido,</i>	.	.	.	I may have feared.
<i>Tu hayas temido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have feared
<i>El haya temido,</i>	.	.	.	he may have feared.
<i>Nosotros hayamos temido,</i>	.	.	.	we may have feared.
<i>Vosotros hayais temido,</i>	.	.	.	you may have fear- ed.
<i>Ellos hayan temido,</i>	.	.	.	they may have fear- ed.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo hubiese temido,</i>	.	.	.	I might have feared.
<i>Tu hubieses temido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest have feared.

<i>El hubiese temido,</i>	.	.	he might have feared.
<i>Nosotros hubiesemos temido,</i>	.	.	we might have feared.
<i>Vosotros hubieseis temido,</i>	.	.	you might have feared.
<i>Ellos hubiesen temido,</i>	.	.	they might have feared.

The third and last conjugation is that which has *i* in the final syllable of the infinitive, viz., *sufrir*.

INFINITIVE.

Present.	<i>Sufrir,</i>	.	.	to suffer.
Preterite.	<i>Haber sufrido,</i>	.	.	to have suffered.
Gerund.	<i>Sufriendo,</i>	.	.	suffering.
Participle.	<i>Sufrido,</i>	.	.	suffered.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo sufro,</i>	.	.	.	I suffer.
<i>Tu sufres,</i>	.	.	.	thou sufferest.
<i>El sufre,</i>	.	.	.	he suffers.
<i>Nosotros sufrimos,</i>	.	.	.	we suffer.
<i>Vosotros sufris,</i>	.	.	.	you suffer.
<i>Ellos sufren,</i>	.	.	.	they suffer.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo sufría,</i>	.	.	.	I did suffer.
<i>Tu sufrías,</i>	.	.	.	thou didst suffer.
<i>El sufría,</i>	.	.	.	he did suffer.
<i>Nosotros sufríamos,</i>	.	.	.	we did suffer.
<i>Vosotros sufríais,</i>	.	.	.	you did suffer.
<i>Ellos sufrían,</i>	.	.	.	they did suffer.

Preterite Definite.

<i>Yo sufrí,</i>	.	.	.	I suffered.
<i>Tu sufriste,</i>	.	.	.	thou sufferedst.
<i>El sufrió,</i>	.	.	.	he suffered.
<i>Nosotros sufrimos,</i>	.	.	.	we suffered.
<i>Vosotros sufristeis,</i>	.	.	.	you suffered.
<i>Ellos sufrieron,</i>	.	.	.	they suffered.

Preterite Indefinite.

<i>Yo he sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	I have suffered.
<i>Tu has sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hast suffered.
<i>El ha sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	he has suffered.
<i>Nosotros hemos sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	we have suffered.
<i>Vosotros habeis sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	you have suffered.
<i>Ellos han sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	they have suffered.

Preterite Anterior.

<i>Yo hube sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	I had suffered.
<i>Tu hubiste sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	thou hadst suffered.

<i>El hubo sufrido,</i>	.	.	he had suffered.
<i>Nosotros hubimos sufrido,</i>	.	.	we had suffered.
<i>Vosotros hubisteis sufrido,</i>	.	.	you had suffered.
<i>Ellos hubieron sufrido,</i>	.	.	they had suffered.

Pluperfect.

<i>Yo habia sufrido,</i>	.	.	I had suffered.
<i>Tu habias sufrido,</i>	.	.	thou hadst suffered.
<i>El habia sufrido,</i>	.	.	he had suffered.
<i>Nosotros habiamos sufrido,</i>	.	.	we had suffered.
<i>Vosotros habiais sufrido,</i>	.	.	you had suffered.
<i>Ellos habian sufrido,</i>	.	.	they had suffered.

Future Absolute.

<i>Yo sufriré,</i>	.	.	I shall suffer.
<i>Tu sufriras,</i>	.	.	thou wilt suffer.
<i>El sufrirá,</i>	.	.	he will suffer.
<i>Nosotros sufriremos,</i>	.	.	we shall suffer.
<i>Vosotros sufrireis,</i>	.	.	you will suffer.
<i>Ellos sufriran,</i>	.	.	they will suffer.

Future Anterior.

<i>Yo habre sufrido,</i>	.	.	I shall have suffered.
<i>Tu habras sufrido,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have suffered.
<i>El habra sufrido,</i>	.	.	he will have suffered.
<i>Nosotros habremos sufrido,</i>	.	.	we shall have suffered.

Vosotros habreis sufrido, . you will have suffered.

Ellos habran sufrido, . they will have suffered.

CONDITIONAL.

First Conditional Present.

Yo sufriria or sufriera, . I should suffer.

Tu sufririas, . . . thou wouldst suffer.

El sufriria, . . . he would suffer.

Nosotros sufririamos, . . we should suffer.

Vosotros sufririais, . . you would suffer.

Ellos sufririan, . . . they would suffer.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

Si or cuando, . . . If or though.

Yo sufriera or sufriese, . . I suffered.

Tu sufrieras or sufrieses, . . thou shouldst suffer.

El sufriera or sufriese, . . he should suffer.

Nosotros sufrieramos or sufriesemos, . . . we would suffer.

Vosotros sufrierais or sufrieseis, . . . you should suffer.

Ellos sufrieran or sufriesen, . they should suffer.

First Conditional Past.

Yo habria or hubiera sufrido, I should have suffered.

Tu habrias sufrido, . . . thou wouldst have suffered.

El habria sufrido, . . . he would have suffered.

Nosotros habriamos sufrido, . we should have suffered.

Vosotros habriais sufrido, . you would have suffered.

Ellos habrian sufrido, . . they would have suffered.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	} If or though I had suffered, or should have suffered, etc.
<i>Yo hubiera or hubiese sufrido,</i>	
<i>Tu hubieras or hubieses sufrido,</i>	
<i>El hubiera or hubiese sufrido,</i>	
<i>Nosotros hubieramos or hubiesemos sufrido,</i>	
<i>Vosotros hubierais or hubieseis sufrido,</i>	
<i>Ellos hubieran or hubiesen sufrido,</i>	

Future Conjunctive Simple.

Si or cuando, If or when.
Yo sufriere, I suffer.
Tu sufrieres, thou wilt suffer.
El sufriere, he will suffer.
Nosotros sufriremos, we shall suffer.

<i>Vosotros sufriereis,</i>	.	.	you will suffer.
<i>Ellos sufrieren,</i>	.	.	they will suffer.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	.	.	If or when,
<i>Yo hubiere sufrido,</i>	.	.	I shall have suffered.
<i>Tu hubieres sufrido,</i>	.	.	thou wilt have suffered.
<i>El hubiere sufrido,</i>	.	.	he will have suffered.
<i>Nosotros hubieremos sufrido,</i>	.	.	we shall have suffered.
<i>Vosotros hubiereis sufrido,</i>	.	.	you will have suffered.
<i>Ellos hubieren sufrido,</i>	.	.	they will have suffered.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or Future.

<i>Sufre tu,</i>	.	.	suffer thou.
<i>Sufra el,</i>	.	.	let him suffer.
<i>Suframnos nosotros</i>	.	.	let us suffer.
<i>Sufrid vosotros,</i>	.	.	suffer you.
<i>Sufran ellos,</i>	.	.	let them suffer.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo sufra,</i>	.	.	.	I may suffer.
<i>Tu sufras,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst suffer.
<i>El sufra,</i>	.	.	.	he may suffer.
<i>Nosotros suframos,</i>	.	.	.	we may suffer.
<i>Vosotros sufrais,</i>	.	.	.	you may suffer.
<i>Ellos sufran,</i>	.	.	.	they may suffer.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo sufriese,</i>	.	.	.	I might suffer.
<i>Tu sufrieses,</i>	.	.	.	thou mightest suffer.
<i>El sufriese,</i>	.	.	.	he might suffer.
<i>Nosotros sufriesemos,</i>	.	.	.	we might suffer.
<i>Vosotros sufrieseis,</i>	.	.	.	you might suffer.
<i>Ellos sufriesen,</i>	.	.	.	they might suffer.

Preterite.

<i>Yo haya sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	I may have suffered.
<i>Tu hayas sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	thou mayst have suffered.
<i>El haya sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	he may have suffered.
<i>Nosotros hayamos sufrido,</i>	.	.	.	we may have suffered.

Vosotros hayais sufrido, . you may have suffered.

Ellos hayan sufrido, . they may have suffered.

Pluperfect.

Yo hubiese sufrido, . I might have suffered.

Tu hubieses sufrido, . thou mightest have suffered.

El hubiese sufrido, . he might have suffered.

Nosotros hubiesemos sufrido, . we might have suffered.

Vosotros hubieseis sufrido, . you might have suffered.

Ellos hubiesen sufrido, . they might have suffered.

REGULAR VERBS PASSIVE.

The following is a paradigm of the passive verbs :

INFINITIVE.

Present.

Ser amad-o or a, os or as, . to be loved.

Preterite.

Haber sido amad-o or *a, os* or
as, to have been loved.

Participle Present.

Siendo amad-o or *a, os* or *as,* being loved.

Participle Past.

Habiendo sido amad-o or *a, os*
 or *as,* having been loved.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Yo soy, tu eres, el or *ella es* I am, thou art, he
amado or *amada,* or she is loved.
Nosotr-os or *as somos, vosotr-* We are, you are,
os or *as sois, ellos* or *ellas son* they are loved.
amad-os or *as.*

Imperfect.

Yo era, tu eras, el or *ella era* I was, thou wast, he
amado or *amada.* or she was loved.
Nosotr-os or *as eramos, vosotr-* We were, you were,
os or *as erais, ellos* or *ellas* they were loved.
eran amados or *amadas.*

Preterite Definite.

Yo fui, tu fuiste, el or ella fue I was, thou wast, he
amado or amada, or she was loved.
Nosotr-os or as fuimos, vosotr- We were, you were,
os or as fuisteis, ellos or ellas they were loved.
fuleron amados or amadas.

Preterite Indefinite.

Yo he, tu has, el or ella ha sido I have, thou hast, he
amado or amada. or she has been
 loved.
Nosotr-os or as hemos, vosotr- We have, you have,
os or as habeis, ellos or ellas they have been
han sido amados or amadas, loved.

Preterite Anterior.

Yo hube, tu hubiste, el or ella I had, thou hadst, he
hubo sido amado or amada, or she had been
 loved.
Nosotr-os or as hubimos, voso- We had, you had,
tr-os or as hubisteis, ellos or they had been
ellas hubieron sido amados loved.
or amadas.

Pluperfect.

Yo habia, tu habias, el or ella I had, thou hadst,

habia sido amad-o or a. he or she had
been loved.

Nosotr-os or as habiamos, voso- We had, you had,
tr-os or as habiais, ellos or they had been
ellas habian sido amados or loved.
amadas.

Future Absolute.

Yo sere, tu seras, el or ella sera I shall be, thou wilt
amad-o or a. be, he or she will
be loved.

Nosotros seremos, vosotros se- We shall be, you
reis, ellos or ellas seran a- will be, they will
mad-os or as. be loved.

Future Anterior.

Yo habre, tu habras, el or ella I shall have, thou
habra sido amad-o or a. wilt have, he or
she will have been
loved.

Nosotr-os or as habremos, voso- We shall have, you
tr-os or as habreis, ellos or will have, they
ellas habran sido amad-os or will have been
as. loved.

CONDITIONAL.

First Conditional Present.

Yo seria or fuera, tu serias, I should be, thou

el or ella seria amad-o or a. wouldst be, he or
she would be lov-
ed.

Nosotr-os or as seriamos, voso- We should be, you
tr-os or as seriais, ellos or would be, they
ellas serian amad-os or as. would be loved.

Second and Third Conditionals Present.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	} If or though I were lov- ed, or I should be loved, etc.
<i>Yo fuera or fuese, tu fueras or fu-</i>	
<i>eses, el or ella fuera or fuese a-</i>	
<i>mad-o or a,</i>	
<i>Nosotr-os or as fuéramos or fuése-</i>	}
<i>mos, vosotr-os or as fuerais or</i>	
<i>fueseis, ellos or ellas fueran or</i>	
<i>fuesen amad-os or as.</i>	

First Conditional Past

Yo habria or hubiera, tu hu- I should have, thou
brias, el or ella habria sido wouldst have, he
amad-o or a. or she would have
been loved.

Nosotr-os or as habriamos, vo- We should have,
sotr-os or as habriais, ellos you would have,
or ellas habrian sido amad- they would have
os or as. been loved.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	{ If or though I had been loved, or I should have been loved, etc.
<i>Yo hubiera or hubiese, tu hubieras or hubieses, el or ella hubiera or hubiese sido amad-o or a,</i>	
<i>Nosotr-os or as hubieramos or hubiesemos, vosotr-os or as hubierais or hubieseis, ellos or ellas hubieran or hubiesen sido amad-os or as,</i>	

Future Conjunctive Simple.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	{ If or when I am loved, or I shall be loved, etc.
<i>Yo fuere, tu fueres, el or ella fuere amad-o or a,</i>	
<i>Nosotr-os or as fueremos, vosotr-os or as fuereis, ellos or ellas fueren amad-os or as,</i>	

Future Conjunctive Compound.

<i>Si or cuando,</i>	{ If or when I have been loved, or I shall have been loved, etc.
<i>Yo hubiere, tu hubieres, el or ella hubiere sido amad-o or a,</i>	
<i>Nosotr-os or as hubieremos, vosotr-os or as hubiereis, ellos or ellas hubieren sido amados or as,</i>	

IMPERATIVE.

<i>Se amad-o</i> or <i>a</i> ,	.	.	be thou loved.
<i>Sea amad-o</i> or <i>a</i> ,	.	.	let him be loved.
<i>Seamos amad-os</i> or <i>as</i> ,	.	.	let us be loved.
<i>Sed amad-os</i> or <i>as</i> ,	.	.	be ye loved.
<i>Sean amad-os</i> or <i>as</i> ,	.	.	let them be loved.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Yo sea</i> , <i>tu seas</i> , <i>el</i> or <i>ella sea</i>	I may be, thou
<i>amad-o</i> or <i>a</i> ,	mayst be, he or
	she may be loved.
<i>Nosotr-os</i> or <i>as seamos</i> , <i>vosotr-os</i> or <i>as seas</i> , <i>ellos</i> or <i>ellas sean amad-os</i> or <i>as</i> ,	We may be, you may be, they may be loved.

Imperfect.

<i>Yo fuese</i> , <i>tu fueses</i> , <i>el</i> or <i>ella fuese amad-o</i> or <i>a</i> ,	I might be, thou mightest be, he or she might be loved.
<i>Nosotr-os</i> or <i>as fuesemos</i> , <i>vosotr-os</i> or <i>as fueseis</i> , <i>ellos</i> or <i>ellas fuesen amad-os</i> or <i>as</i> ,	We might be, you might be, they might be loved.

Preterite.

Yo haya, tu hayas, el or ella I may have, thou
haya sido amad-o or a, mayst have, he
 or she may have
 been loved.

Nosotr-os or as hayamos, voso- We may have, you
tr-os or as hayais, ellos or may have, they
ellas hayan sido amad-o or may have been
as, loved.

Pluperfect.

Yo hubiese, tu hubieses, el or I might have, thou
ella hubiese sido amad-o mightest have, he
or a, or she might have
 been loved.

Nosotr-os or as hubiesemos, We might have, you
vosotr-os or as hubieseis, might have, they
ellos or ellas hubiesen sido might have been
amad-os or as. loved.

The neuter verbs end with the regular terminations of the active voice, but form the compound tenses by the verb *haber* and their participle past ; which is never varied, by number or gender.

The following is a paradigm of a neuter verb :

INFINITIVE.

Present. *Llegar,* . . . To arrive.

Preterite.	<i>Haber llegado,</i>	. To have arrived.
Gerund.	<i>Llegando,</i>	. Arriving.
Participle.	<i>Llegado,</i>	. Arrived.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Lleg-o, as, a, amos, an, I arrive, &c.

Imperfect.

Lleg-aba, abas, aba, abamos, I did arrive, &c.
abais, aban,

Preterite definite.

Lleg-ue, aste, ó, amos, as- I arrived, &c.
teis, aron,

Preterite indefinite.

<i>He llegado,</i>	. . .	I have arrived.
<i>Has llegado,</i>	. . .	thou hast arrived.
<i>Ha llegado,</i>	. . .	he has arrived.
<i>Hemos llegado,</i>	. . .	we have arrived.
<i>Habeis llegado,</i>	. . .	you have arrived.
<i>Han llegado,</i>	. . .	they have arrived.

Preterite anterior.

Hube, hubiste, hubo, hubi- I had, thou hadst,
mos, hubisteis, hubieron he or she had, we
llegado, had, you had, they
 had arrived.

Pluperfect.

Habia, habias, habia, habia- I had, thou hast, he
mos, habiais, habian lle- or she had, we
gado, had, you had, they
 had arrived.

Future absolute.

Lleg-are, aras, ara, aremos, I shall or will ar-
reis aran, rive, &c.

Future anterior.

Habre, habras, habra, ha- I shall have, thou
bremos, habreis, habran wilt have, he or
llegado, she will have, we
 shall have, you
 will have, they
 will have arrived.

CONDITIONAL.

First conditional present.

Lleg-aria or lleg-ara, arias, I should or would
aria ariamos, ariais, ari- arrive, &c.
an.

Second and third conditionals present.

Si or cuando,

Lleg-ara or ase, aras or ases, If, or though, I ar

ara or *ase*,

rived or should
arrive, &c.

Lleg-aramos or *asemos*, *a-* If, or though, we ar-
rais or *aseis*, *aran* or *asen*, rived, or should
arrive, &c.

First conditional past.

Habria or *hubiera*, *habrias*, I should have, thou
habria, *habriamos*, *habri-* wouldst have, he
ais, *habrian llegado*, or she would have,
we should have,
you would have,
they would have
arrived.

Second and third conditionals past.

Si or *cuando*,

Hubiera or *hubiese*, *hubieras* If, or though, I had
or *hubieses*, *hubiera* or *hu-* or should have
biese, arrived, &c.

Hubietamos or *hubiesemos*, If, or though, we
hubierais or *hubieseis*, *hu-* had or should
bieran or *hubiesen llegado*, have arrived, &c.

Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or *cuando*,

Lleg-are, *ares*, *are*, *aremos*, If, or when, I arrive,
areis, *aren*, or shall arrive, &c.

*Future conjunctive compouna.**Si, or cuando,*

<i>Hubiere, hubieres, hubiere,</i>	If, or when, I have
<i>hubieremos, hubiereis, hu-</i>	or shall have ar-
<i>bierein llegado.</i>	rived, &c., if or
	when we have, or
	shall have arrived,
	&c.

IMPERATIVE.

Present or future.

<i>Lleg-a tu, . . .</i>	. arrive thou.
<i>Lleg-ue el, . . .</i>	. let him arrive.
<i>Lleg-uemos nosotros, . . .</i>	. let us arrive.
<i>Lleg-ad vosotros, . . .</i>	. arrive ye.
<i>Lleg-uen ellos, . . .</i>	. let them arrive.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Lleg-ue, ues, ue, uemos, ueis, I may arrive, &c.
uen,

Imperfect.

Lleg-ase, ases, ase, asemos, I might arrive, &c.
aseis, asen,

Preterite.

Haya, hayas, haya, haya- I may have arrived,
mos, hayais, hayan llega- &c., we may have
do, arrived, &c.

Pluperfect.

Hubiese, hubieses, hubiese, I might have ar-
hubiesemos, hubieseis, hu- rived, &c., we
biesen llegado, might have ar-
 rived, &c.

Reciprocal and reflective verbs form their compounds by *haber*.

The following is the paradigm of a reflective verb :—

INFINITIVE.

Present. *Alabarse, . . .* to praise oneself.
 Preterite. *Haberse alabado,* to have praised one-
 self.
 Gerund. *Alabando,* . . . praising oneself.
 Participle. *Alabado,* . . . praised oneself.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Yo me alabo, . . . I praise myself.
Tu le alabas, . . . thou praisest thy-
 self.

<i>El se alaba,</i>	.	.	. he praises himself.
<i>Nosotros nos alabamos,</i>	.	.	. we praise ourselves.
<i>Vosotros os alabais,</i>	.	.	. ye praise yourselves.
<i>Ellos se alaban,</i>	.	.	. they praise themselves.

The signification of the tenses being understood, we omit the translation.

Imperfect.

Yo me alababa,
 Tu te alababas,
 El se alababa,
 Nosotros nos alababamos,
 Vosotros vos alababais,
 Ellos se alababan.

Preterite definite.

Yo me alabe,
 Tu te alabaste,
 El se alabo,
 Nosotros nos alabamos.
 Vosotros os alabais.
 Ellos se alabaran.

Compound tenses are formed with *haber*, and take the pronoun before the auxiliary.

Preterite indefinite.

Yo me he alabado,
 Tu te has alabado,
 El *or* ella se ha alabado,
 Nosotros nos hemos alabado,
 Vosotros os habeis alabado,
 Ellos *or* ellas se han alabado.

Preterite anterior.

Yo me hube alabado, etc.

Pluperfect.

Yo me habia alabado, etc.

Future absolute.

Yo me alabare,
 Tu te alabaras,
 El se alabara,
 Nosotros nos alabaremos,
 Vosotros os alabareis,
 Ellos se alabaran.

Future anterior.

Yo me habre alabado,
 etc.

CONDITIONAL.

*First present.**Second and third present.*

Si yo me alabaria <i>or</i> alabara,	Si yo me alabara <i>or</i> alabase,
Tu te alabariás,	Tu te alabaras <i>or</i> alabases,
El se alabaría,	El se alabara <i>or</i> alabase,
Nosotros nos alabáiriamos,	Nosotros nos alaba- ramos <i>or</i> alabase- mos,
Vosotros os alabáriais,	Vosotros os alaba- rais <i>or</i> alabaseis,
Ellos se alabárian.	Ellos se alabaran <i>or</i> alabasen.

First Conditional Past.

Si yo me habria *or* hubiera alabado, etc.

Second and Third Conditionals Past.

Si yo me hubiera *or* habria alabado.

Future Conjunctive Simple.

Si yo me alabare,	Nosotros alabarere- mos,
Tu te alabares,	Vosotros alabareis,
El se alabare,	Ellos se alabaren.

Future Conjunctive Compound.

Si yo me hubiere alabado.

IMPERATIVE.

<i>Alabate,</i>	.	.	.	praise thyself.
<i>Alabase,</i>	.	.	.	let him praise him- self.
<i>Alabamonos,</i>	.	.	.	let us praise our- selves.
<i>Alabaos,</i>	.	.	.	praise yourselves.
<i>Alabense,</i>	.	.	.	let them congratu- late themselves.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Yo me alábe,
Tu te alábes,

Imperfect.

Yo me alabare,
Tu te alabares,

El se alábe,
Nosotros nos alabémos,

Vosotros os alábeis,

Ellos se aláben.

Preterite.

Si yo me haya alabado, etc.

El se alabare,
Nosotros nos alabaremos,

Vosotros os alabareis,

Ellos se alabaren.

Pluperfect.

Si yo me hubiere alabado, etc.

Impersonal verbs it is scarcely necessary to conjugate. These are merely verbs used in the third person of each tense.

Defective verbs are merely those which are used only in a few tenses or persons.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

There are verbs which, in the formation of one or more of their tenses, change the vowels of the root. Such are called irregular, and when we think how rich the Spanish language is, they are by no means numerous.

Verbs of this character are found in every conjugation. The following are those of the first:

Acertar, . . . to succeed,

which inserts an *i* before the last syllable of the root or penultimate of the .present of the indicative in all its persons ; also in the second and third persons singular, and third plural of the imperative, and in all the persons of the singular and third plural of the present subjunctive.

The following have the same irregularities :

<i>Acrecentar</i> , . . .	to add to, to increase.
<i>Adestrar</i> , . . .	to guide, to conduct.
<i>Alentar</i> , . . .	to breathe, to encourage.
<i>Apacentar</i> , . . .	to feed (cattle, horses, etc.)
<i>Apretar</i> , . . .	to compress, to distress.
<i>Arrendar</i> , . . .	to rent out, to mimic.
<i>Asentar</i> , . . .	to sit down.
<i>Aserrar</i> , . . .	to saw.
<i>Atestar</i> (for <i>rellenar</i>), . . .	to cram, to fill.
<i>Aterrar</i> , . . .	to frighten, to scare.
<i>Atravesar</i> , . . .	to cross.
<i>Aventar</i> , . . .	to fan.
<i>Calentar</i> , . . .	to warm, to heat.
<i>Cegar</i> , . . .	to blind, to dim.
<i>Cerrar</i> , . . .	to close, to shut up.
<i>Comenzar</i> , . . .	to begin.
<i>Concertar</i> , . . .	to concert, to arrange.
<i>Confesar</i> , . . .	to confess, to avow.
<i>Decentar</i> , . . .	to make the first blow.

<i>Denegar,</i>	.	.	.	to deny, to contradict.
<i>Desrenegar,</i>	.	.	.	to recant, to withdraw an abjuration.
<i>Desacertar,</i>	.	.	.	to mistake.
<i>Desalentar,</i>	.	.	.	to encourage.
<i>Desapretar,</i>	.	.	.	to loosen, to unfasten.
<i>Desasarengar,</i>	.	.	.	to disturb, to disarrange.
<i>Desempedrar,</i>	.	.	.	to unpave.
<i>Decenserrar,</i>	.	.	.	to tear down an enclo- sure, to dispark.
<i>Desenterrar,</i>	.	.	.	to disinter.
<i>Deshelar,</i>	.	.	.	to thaw.
<i>Desmembrar,</i>	.	.	.	to dismember.
<i>Despernar,</i>	.	.	.	to take away the legs.
<i>Despertar,</i>	.	.	.	to arouse, to awake.
<i>Desterrar,</i>	.	.	.	to exile.
<i>Empedrar,</i>	.	.	.	to pave, to cover with stone.
<i>Empezar,</i>	.	.	.	to begin, to commence.
<i>Encerrar,</i>	.	.	.	to shut up, to enclose.
<i>Encomendar,</i>	.	.	.	to recommend.
<i>Enterrar,</i>	.	.	.	to inter.
<i>Errar,</i>	.	.	.	to err.
<i>Escramentar,</i>	.	.	.	to learn by experience.
<i>Fregar,</i>	.	.	.	to clean, to scour.
<i>Gobernar,</i>	.	.	.	to govern, to rule.
<i>Helar,</i>	.	.	.	to freeze

<i>Herrar,</i>	.	.	.	to iron, to shoe (horses).
<i>Infernar,</i>	.	.	.	to damn.
<i>Invernar,</i>	.	.	.	to winter.
<i>Inventar,</i>	.	.	.	to invent.
<i>Mentar,</i>	.	.	.	to mention.
<i>Merendar,</i>	.	.	.	to take a luncheon.
<i>Negar,</i>	.	.	.	to deny.
<i>Nevar,</i>	.	.	.	to snow.
<i>Pensar,</i>	.	.	.	to think.
<i>Perniquebrar,</i>	.	.	.	to fracture the legs.
<i>Quebrar,</i>	.	.	.	to break.
<i>Recentar,</i>	.	.	.	to leaven bread.
<i>Recomendar,</i>	.	.	.	to recommend.
<i>Regar,</i>	.	.	.	to rule, to govern.
<i>Renegar,</i>	.	.	.	to refuse, to renege (in whist).
<i>Requebrar,</i>	.	.	.	to cajole, to win.
<i>Relembiar,</i>	.	.	.	to vibrate, to shake.
<i>Retentar,</i>	.	.	.	to threaten with a re- lapse.
<i>Reventar</i>	.	.	.	to burst, to break apart.
<i>Segar,</i>	.	.	.	to reap, to cut.
<i>Sembrar,</i>	.	.	.	to sow.
<i>Sentar,</i>	.	.	.	to set
<i>Sosegar,</i>	.	.	.	to tranquillize.
<i>Soternar,</i>	.	.	.	to bury.

<i>Subarrendar,</i>	.	.	.	to underlet, to rent again.
<i>Tremblar,</i>	.	.	.	to shake.
<i>Trasegar,</i>	.	.	.	to descant, to tell of.
<i>Topezar,</i>	.	.	.	to blunder, to stumble.

Acostar, to salute, substitutes *ue* for *o* in present indicative, singular, and third person plural. In the singular and third person plural of the imperative, and the three persons singular and third person plural of the subjunctive, the following have the same irregularities, viz. :

<i>Acordar,</i>	.	.	.	to consent, to agree.
<i>Agorar,</i>	.	.	.	to divine, to guess.
<i>Almorzar,</i>	.	.	.	to breakfast.
<i>Amolar,</i>	.	.	.	to whet, to sharpen.
<i>Apostar,</i>	.	.	.	to lay wagers, to bet.
<i>Aprobar,</i>	.	.	.	to approve.
<i>Asolar,</i>	.	.	.	to raze, to uproot.
<i>Avergonzar,</i>	.	.	.	to be ashamed.
<i>Colar,</i>	.	.	.	to strain.
<i>Comprobar,</i>	.	.	.	to corroborate, to confirm.
<i>Consolar,</i>	.	.	.	to console.
<i>Contar,</i>	.	.	.	to count.
<i>Costar,</i>	.	.	.	to cost.
<i>Demostrar,</i>	.	.	.	to demonstrate.

<i>Desaprobar,</i>	.	.	to disapprove.
<i>Descollar,</i>	.	.	to be taller by the neck.
<i>Desconsolar,</i>	.	.	to make unhappy.
<i>Descontar,</i>	.	.	to discount.
<i>Desengrosar,</i>	.	.	to make thin.
<i>Desolar,</i>	.	.	to distress.
<i>Despoblar,</i>	.	.	to dispeople.
<i>Destrocar,</i>	.	.	to return things bartered.
<i>Encondar,</i>	.	.	to string an instrument.
<i>Encontrar,</i>	.	.	to meet.
<i>Engrozar,</i>	.	.	to engross.
<i>Esporzar,</i>	.	.	to try, to attempt.
<i>Forzar,</i>	.	.	to force.
<i>Holgar,</i>	.	.	to repose, to rest.
<i>Hollar,</i>	.	.	to trample on, to tread.
<i>Mostrar,</i>	.	.	to show, to exhibit.
<i>Poblar,</i>	.	.	to people.
<i>Probar,</i>	.	.	to prove, to demonstrate.
<i>Recordar,</i>	.	.	to recollect, to remember.
<i>Recostar,</i>	.	.	to recline, to lie down.
<i>Reforzar,</i>	.	.	to reinforce, to strengthen.
<i>Regoldar,</i>	.	.	to belch.
<i>Renovar,</i>	.	.	to renew, to restore.
<i>Reprobar,</i>	.	.	to reprove, to blame.
<i>Rescontrar,</i>	.	.	to balance accounts.
<i>Resollar,</i>	.	.	to breathe.
<i>Resonar,</i>	.	.	to resound, to echo.

<i>Revolar,</i>	.	.	. to fly again.
<i>Revolcar,</i>	.	.	. to wallow on the ground.
<i>Rudar,</i>	.	.	. to move on wheels.
<i>Soldar,</i>	.	.	. to solder, to mend, to tinker.
<i>Solar,</i>	.	.	. to sole.
<i>Sonar,</i>	.	.	. to sound.
<i>Soñar,</i>	.	.	. to dream.
<i>Tostar,</i>	.	.	. to toast.
<i>Torcar,</i>	.	.	. to barter
<i>Tronar,</i>	.	.	. to thunder.
<i>Volar,</i>	.	.	. to fly.
<i>Volcar,</i>	.	.	. to upset, to overturn.

Andar, to go, is irregular, as follows :

Indicative.—The perfect tense is declined ; *anduve*, *anduviste*, *anduvo*, *anduvimos*, *anduvisteis*, *anduvieron*.

The *Conditional*.—The first conditional has *andaría* or *anduviera*.

Subjunctive.—The imperfect has *anduviese*, with the irregularity pervading all its tenses.

The future conjunctive is also irregular, viz., *anduviere*, etc.

Dar, to give, has these irregularities :

Indicative.—The present forms the first person in *do* ; the other persons are regular.

The preterite definite is *di, diste, dio, dimos, disteis, and dieron*.

The *Conditional*.—The second and third conditional are *daria and diera*.

The *Future Conjunctive Simple* is irregular: *diere, dieres, diere, dieremos, diereis, dieren*.

Subjunctive.—The imperfect is *diese, dieses, diese, dieseamos, dieseis, diesen*.

Jugar, to play, takes an *e* after the *u* in the following tenses:

Indicative.—The present is thus declined: *juego, juegas, juega, jugamos, jugais, juegan*. The first and second persons singular are regular.

The *Imperative*.—The present also takes *e* after *u* in the root, in the singular throughout, and in the third person plural: *juega tu, juegue el, juguemos nosotros, juguéis vosotros, jueguen ellos*.

The *Subjunctive*.—The present is irregular in the singular, and in the third person plural, viz.: *juegue, juegues, juegue, juguemos, juguéis, jueguen*.

Among the foregoing are many neuter, reciprocal, and reflective verbs, varied according to rules which regulate their conjugations.

IRREGULAR VERBS—SECOND CONJUGATION.

Verbs in *acér, ecér, and océr*, substitute *z* for

final *c*, in the following tenses and persons. Those in *acer* have the following irregularities :

Indicative Present.—The first person singular is *asco*. The other persons are regular.

The *Imperative*.—The *present tense* forms the third person singular in *azca*, and plural in *azcan*.

The verb *apetecer*, to wish for, is irregular in the following tenses and persons :

Indicative.—The *present* has the first person singular in *apetezco*. The other persons are regular.

Imperative.—The *present* has the third person plural and singular in *apetezca* and *apetezcan*. The other persons are regular.

Subjunctive.—The *present* forms its persons thus : *apetezca*, *apetezcas*, *apetezca*, *apetezcamos*, *apetezcais*, *apetezcan*.

Conocer has similar irregularities in the same tenses.

Hacer is an exception from the verbs in *cer*, and is more irregular, viz.

Indicative.—The *present* forms the first person in *hago*.

The *Preterite Definite* is declined. *hice*, *hiciste*, *hizo*, *hicimos*, *hicistis*, *hicieron*.

The *Future Absolute* is formed in *haré*, *haras*, etc.

The *Conditional*.—The first and second conditional are *haria* or *hiciera*, *harias*, etc.

The third conditional is *hiciera* and *hiciera*, *hicieres*, etc.

The future conjunctive singular is *hiciera*, *hicieres*, etc.

The *Imperative*.—The *present* is thus declined: *haz tu*, *haya el*, *hayamos nosotros*, *haced vosotros*, *hayan ellos*.

The *Subjunctive*.—The *present* is in *haya*, *hayas*, *haya*.

The *Imperfect* is in *hiciese*, *hicieses*, etc.

Many of the compounds of this verb are irregular, viz.

Satisfacer has the *future absolute* in *satisfare*, *satisfares*, etc.

The *Preterite Definite* is in the first person *satisfice*; in the third *satisfizo*.

The *Imperative*.—The *present* is *satisfas tu* (and regularly *satisface*), *satisfaya el*, *satisfacemos nosotros*, *satisfaced vosotros*, *satisfagan ellos*.

From the verbs which end in *ocer*, must be excepted *cocer*, to cook; and its compounds, which have a peculiar irregularity, to be noted hereafter.

The verb *ascender* receives an *i* before the *e* in the last syllable of its root, in the following:

Indicative.—The *present* forms the three persons of the singular, and the third of the plural, thus: *asciendo, asciendes, ascende*; third person plural, *ascienden*.

Imperative.—The *present* is thus formed: *asciende tu, ascienda el, ascendamos nosotros, ascendais vosotros, asciendan ellos*.

Subjunctive.—The *present* forms the singular, and the third person of the plural, with the *i* in the last syllable of the root; as, *ascienda, asciendas, ascienda*; third person plural, *asciendan*.

The following have similar irregularities. Whenever *e* occurs in the root, the *i* is inserted between them

<i>Atender,</i>	.	.	. to attend, to expect.
<i>Cerner,</i>	.	.	. to sift, to separate.
<i>Condescender,</i>	.	.	. to condescend, to stoop.
<i>Contender,</i>	.	.	. to contend, to strive.
<i>Defender,</i>	.	.	. to defend.
<i>Desatender,</i>	.	.	. to neglect, to slight.
<i>Encender,</i>	.	.	. to light, to kindle.
<i>Entender,</i>	.	.	. to comprehend, to understand.
<i>Estender,</i>	.	.	. to extend, to stretch.
<i>Heber,</i>	.	.	. to vex, to molest.
<i>Hender,</i>	.	.	. to divide, to cleave

<i>Perder,</i>	.	.	. to lose.
<i>Reverter,</i>	.	.	. to revert, to return to.
<i>Tender,</i>	.	.	. to tend.
<i>Trascender,</i>	.	.	. to transcend, to surpass.
<i>Verter,</i>	.	.	. to turn.

The verb *absolver*, to absolve, changes *o* into *ue*, in the same tenses and persons that *ascender* inserts the *i*. The following are similar in all tenses.

<i>Cocer,</i>	.	.	. to cook.
<i>Condoler,</i>	.	.	. to condole with.
<i>Commoover,</i>	.	.	. to excite compassion.
<i>Demoler,</i>	.	.	. to demolish, to destroy.
<i>Desenvolver,</i>	.	.	. to disenvolve.
<i>Destorcer,</i>	.	.	. to untwist, to unravel.
<i>Devolver,</i>	.	.	. to devolve, to undo.
<i>Disolver,</i>	.	.	. to dissolve.
<i>Doler,</i>	.	.	. to ache, to be in pain.
<i>Envolver,</i>	.	.	. to involve, to surround.
<i>Escocer,</i>	.	.	. to smart, to burn.
<i>Llover,</i>	.	.	. to rain.
<i>Moler,</i>	.	.	. to grind, to break up.
<i>Morder,</i>	.	.	. to bite.
<i>Mover,</i>	.	.	. to move.
<i>Oler,</i>	.	.	. to smell, to stink.
<i>Promover,</i>	.	.	. to advance, to promote.

<i>Recocer,</i>	.	.	to cook a second time.
<i>Remorder,</i>	.	.	to bite again.
<i>Remover,</i>	.	.	to remove, to move again.
<i>Resolver,</i>	.	.	to resolve, to decide on.
<i>Restorcer,</i>	.	.	to retwist, to twine about again.
<i>Torcer,</i>	.	.	to twist, to twine.
<i>Volver,</i>	.	.	to turn, to fold.

Poder, to be able, forms the *gerund*, irregularly, in *pudiendo*. It is also irregular in the

Indicative.—The present tense has in the singular and third person plural *ue* for *o*.

The *Preterite Definite* is irregular in all its persons, which it forms thus : *pude*, *pudiste*, etc.

The *future* is in *podre*, *podras*, etc.

The *Conditional*.—The first conditional is *podria*, or *pudiera*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive* is formed *pudiere*, *pudieres*, etc.

Subjunctive.—The *present* forms the three first persons of the singular, and the third of the plural, by the substitution of *ue* for *o* in the root ; as *pueda*, *puedas*, *pueda*, *podamos*, *podais*, *puedan*.

The *Imperfect* is *pudiése*, *pudiéses*, etc.

Caber, to fall, is more irregular. In many in-

stances this verb substitutes *qu* for *c*. It forms the following tenses thus:*

Indicative.—The *present* forms the first person in *quepo* ; the others regularly.

The *Perfect Definite* is in *cupe*, *cupiste*.

The future is *cubre*, etc.

The *Conditional*.—The first conditional is *cabria* or *cuperia*. The first form, it will be observed, elides *e*, the first syllable of the tense termination, and the second makes the substitution of *u* for *a* in the root.

The *Future Conjunctive* is *cupiere*, *cupieres*, etc.

The *Imperative*.—The *present* forms the third persons singular and plural, and the first person singular, thus : as *cabe tu*, *quepa el*, *quepamos nosotros*, *cabed vosotros*, *quepan ellos*.

Subjunctive.—The *present* is *quepa*, *quepas*, etc. ; and the imperfect in *cupiese*, *cupieses*, etc.

Caer, to fall, is also irregular.* It forms the *gerund* in *cayendo*.

It is otherwise irregular, as follows :

Indicative Present.—The first person singular is in *caigo*.

* The substitution of *qu* for *c*, will almost always be found to be for the sake of the preservation of pronunciation, in cases where the *c* has the sound of *TH* in English.

Subjunctive.—The *present* is formed in *caiga*, *caigas*, etc.

All the compounds have the same irregularity.

Poner, to place, is irregular in many tenses, viz.

Indicative.—The *present* forms the first person singular in *pongo*. The other persons are regular.

The *preterite* is formed in *puse*, *pusiste*, etc.

The future is *pondre*, *pondras*, etc.

Conditional.—The first, etc., is in *pondria*, or in *pusiera*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive* is in *pusiere*, etc.

Imperative.—The present is thus declined : *pon tu*, *ponga el*, *pongamos nosotros*, *poned vosotros*, *pongan ellos*.

Subjunctive. The present is in *ponga*, and the imperfect in *pusiere*, both taking regular terminations.

All compounds are similarly irregular.

Querer, to wish, frequently used, is irregular, viz. :

Indicative. The present tense of this mood inserts *i* between *u* and *e* in the singular and the third person of the plural, viz., *quiero*, *quieres*, *quiere*; third person plural, *quieren*.

The *Preterite Definite* is *quise*, *quiseste*, *quiso*, etc.

The future is *querre*, etc.

Conditional. The first conditional is *queria* or *quisiera*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive* is *quisiere*, etc.

Imperative. The present tense is irregular, like the present indicative, viz., *quiere tu, quiera el, queremos nosotros, quered vosotros, quieran ellos*.

Subjunctive. The present has three persons of the singular and the third of the plural with the *i* in the root. The other two persons regular; as, *quiera, quieras, quiera, queramos, querais, quieran*. The imperfect *quisiese*, etc.

Traer, to draw, is irregular, often inserting *ig*.

Indicative. The present has, in the first person, *traigo*. The perfect is *traje, trajiste*, etc.

Conditional. The first conditional is irregular in its second form, which is *trajera*.

The future conjunctive is *trajere, trajeres*, etc.

Imperative. The present has the third persons singular and plural, and the first person plural, in *traiga, traigan, and traigámos*. The other persons are regular.

Subjunctive. The present is *traiga*, etc., and the imperfect *trajeste*, etc.

The above has compounds which are irregular in the same tenses.

Valer, to be worth, is irregular, viz.

Indicative. The present forms the first person singular in *vulgo*, etc.

The future is *valdre*, *as*, etc.

Conditional. The first conditional has the first form irregular in *valdria*. The second is perfectly regular.

Imperative. The present forms the third persons, and the first person plural, in *valga*, *valgamos*, and *valgan*. The other two persons are regular.

Subjunctive. The present is in *valga*, etc.

Equivaler, to be equivalent to, and the other compounds of *valer*, are similarly irregular.

IRREGULAR VERBS.—THIRD CONJUGATION.

The third conjugation in *ir* has many irregular verbs, viz. :

Conducir, to conduct, is irregular in the following tenses :

Indicative.—The present forms the first person singular, *conduzco*.

The *Preterite* is *condúge*, *condugiste*, *condúgo*, *condugimos*, *condugéra* ; the first, *conduciría*, is regular.

The future conjunctive is *condugére*, etc.

Imperative.—The present is thus declined : *conduce tu, condúzca el, conduzcámos nosotros, conducid vosotros, condúzcan ellos*. The third persons singular and plural, and the first person plural, are irregular.

Subjunctive.—The present is in *condúzca*, and the imperfect in *condugése*.

All the verbs ending in *ducir* have the same irregularities. The other verbs, ending in *ucir*, are irregular in the first person singular of the present of the indicative, in the present of the imperative third person plural, and first and third plural, and in the present of the subjunctive. In these cases they insert *z* before *c*.

Sentir is irregular in many tenses. It takes *i* before *e* in the root, as,

Indicative Present—*Siento, sientes, siente, sentimos, sentis, sienten*.

The *Preterite* substitutes in the third person *i* for *e*, as *sintio, sintieron*.

Conditional.—The first conditional has its second form in *sintiriera*.

The *Second Conditional* is formed in *sintiese, sintieses*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive* is in *sintiere*, etc.

Imperative.—The present has the singular and

third person plural irregular, as, *siente, sienta*.
Third person plural, *sientan*.

Subjunctive.—The present is in *sientera, sienteras, sientera, sinteramos, sinterais, sienteran*.

The *Imperfect* is *sintiese, sintieses*, etc.

The following have the same irregularity :

<i>Adherir</i> ,	.	.	. to adhere, to cling to.
<i>Advertir</i> ,	.	.	. to advert, to notice.
<i>Arrepentir</i> ,	.	.	. to repent.
<i>Asentir</i> ,	.	.	. to consent.
<i>Conferir</i> ,	.	.	. to confer.
<i>Consentir</i> ,	.	.	. to consent.
<i>Controvertir</i> ,	.	.	. to controvert, to disprove.
<i>Convertir</i> ,	.	.	. to convert.
<i>Desconsentir</i> ,	.	.	. to dissent.
<i>Desmentir</i> ,	.	.	. to contradict, to give the lie.
<i>Deferir</i> ,	.	.	. to postpone.
<i>Degerir</i> ,	.	.	. to digest.
<i>Disentir</i> ,	.	.	. to disagree.
<i>Hervir</i> ,	.	.	. to boil.
<i>Herir</i> ,	.	.	. to wound, to strike.
<i>Injerir</i> ,	.	.	. to engraft.
<i>Invertir</i> ,	.	.	. to turn over, invert.
<i>Mentir</i> ,	.	.	. to tell a falsehood.
<i>Pervertir</i> ,	.	.	. to pervert.

<i>Presentir</i> ,	.	.	.	to have a presentiment.
<i>Referir</i> ,	.	.	.	to refer.
<i>Requerir</i> ,	.	.	.	to require.
<i>Resentir</i> ,	.	.	.	to resent

Dormir is irregular, viz. :

Indicative.—The present forms the singular number and the third person plural in *ue*; as, *duérmo*, *duérmes*, *duérme*; third person plural, *duérmen*.

The *Preterite Definite* has the third persons singular and plural irregular, as, *durmio*, *durmiéron*.

Conditional.—The first conditional has its second form irregular in *durmiere*. The second conditional is in *durmiése*.

The *Future Conjunctive* is *durmiere*, etc.

Imperative.—The present is all irregular, except the second person plural, as, *duérme*, *duérma*, *durmámos*, *dormíd*, *duérman*.

Subjunctive.—The present is thus declined : *duérma*, *duérmas*, *duérma*, *duerámos*, *durmais*, *duérman*.

The *Imperfect* is in *durmiése*.

The same irregularity pervades *morir*.

Pedir is irregular.

Indicative.—The present forms the singular per-

sons and third person plural, *pido*, *pides*, *pide*, *piden*. The other persons are regular.

The *Preterite* forms the third persons of each number in *pidió* and *pidieron*.

The *First Conditional* has its second form in *pidiera*; the *Third* is in *pidiese*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive* is *pidiere*.

The *Present Imperative* has *pide*, *pida*, *pidámos*, *pedid*, *pidan*.

Subjunctive.—The present is *pida*, etc., and the imperfect *pidiese*, etc.

The following make similar changes in the root :

<i>Cenir</i> ,	.	.	to gird, to surround.
<i>Colegir</i> ,	.	.	to collect, to assemble.
<i>Competir</i> ,	.	.	to compete.
<i>Concebir</i> ,	.	.	to conceive.
<i>Constreñir</i> ,	.	.	to constrain.
<i>Correjr</i> ,	.	.	to correct.
<i>Derretir</i> ,	.	.	to melt, to fuse.
<i>Desceñir</i> ,	.	.	to ungird.
<i>Desteir</i> ,	.	.	to dilute.
<i>Despendir</i> ,	.	.	to dismiss, to discharge.
<i>Desteñir</i> ,	.	.	to discolor, to stain.
<i>Elegir</i> ,	.	.	to elect, to choose.
<i>Engreir</i> ,	.	.	to be haughty.
<i>Embestir</i> ,	.	.	to assail, to attack.

<i>Espedir,</i>	.	.	.	to expedite.
<i>Frier,</i>	.	.	.	to fry.
<i>Gemir,</i>	.	.	.	to sigh.
<i>Heñir,</i>	.	.	.	to knead bread.
<i>Impedir,</i>	.	.	.	to impede.
<i>Medir,</i>	.	.	.	to measure.
<i>Perseguir,</i>	.	.	.	to pursue.
<i>Regir,</i>	.	.	.	to rule.
<i>Reir,</i>	.	.	.	to laugh.
<i>Rendir,</i>	.	.	.	to yield.
<i>Reñir,</i>	.	.	.	to dispute.
<i>Repetir,</i>	.	.	.	to repeat.
<i>Retenir,</i>	.	.	.	to retain.
<i>Revestir,</i>	.	.	.	to revert.
<i>Seguir,</i>	.	.	.	to follow.
<i>Servir,</i>	.	.	.	to serve.
<i>Sonreir,</i>	.	.	.	to smile.
<i>Teñir,</i>	.	.	.	to dye.
<i>Vestir,</i>	.	.	.	to clothe.

Venir is irregular in some tenses.

The present forms the persons of the singular thus, *vengo, vienes, viene, venimos, venis, viénen*.

Preterite.—*Vine, veniste, vino, etc.*

Future.—*Vendre, etc.*

Conditional.—The first and second conditional have *vendra* and *viniera*.

The third conditional has *viniese*, etc.

The future conjunctive is *viniere*, etc.

Imperative—The present is thus declined, *ven*, *venga*, *vengamos*, *venid*, *vengan*.

Subjunctive.—Present, *venga*, etc.

Imperative.—*Viniese*, etc.

Decir is irregular in many of its tenses.

Indicative—Present, *digo*, *dices*, *dice*, *dicen*.

Preterite.—*Dije*, *dijiste*, *dijo*, *dijimos*, *dijisteis*, *dijeron*.

Future.—*Diré*, *dirás*, *dirá*, *dirémos*, *diréis*, *dirán*.

The *First* and *Second Conditional*.—*Dijera*, *dijeras*, *dijera*, *dijéramos*, *dijérais*, *dijeran*; *diria*, *dirias*, *diria*, *diríamos*, *dirías*, *dirían*.

The *Third Conditional* is in *digere*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive*.—*Dijere*, etc.

Imperative.—*Di*, *diga*, *digamos*, *decid*, *digan*.

Subjunctive.—Present, *diga*, *digas*, *diga*, *digamos*, *digais*, *digan*.

Imperfect.—*Digese*, etc.

Podrir is irregular.

Indicative.—Present has *pudro*, *pudres*, *pudre*, *podrims*, *podris*, *pudren*.

Preterite forms the third persons in *pudro*, *pudrieron*.

The *Future* is *pudriré*, etc.

The *First* and *Second Conditional* have the

second form with the *u* or *o*, in the root, as, *pu-driera*, etc.

The *Third Conditional* is *pudriere*, etc.

The *Future Conjunctive*.—*Pudriere*, etc.

Imperative.—Present, *podré*, *podra*, *podrám*os, *podrid*, *podran*.

Subjunctive.—The present is *podra*, and the imperfect *podriese*.

Indicative.—The present forms the first person singular in *salgo*.

The *Future* is *saldre*, etc.

Conditional.—The first and second conditional has its first form in *saldira*.

Imperative.—Present, *sal*, *salga*, *salgamos*, *salid*, *salgar*.

Subjunctive.—The present is in *salga*, etc.

Ir is regular.

Indicative.—The present, *voy*, *vas*, *va*, *vamos*, *vais*, *van*.

The *Imperfect* is in *iba*, etc.

The *Preterite*.—*Fuí*, *fuíste*, *fué*, *fuímos*, *fuís-teis*, *fuéron*.

Conditional.—First and second conditional has the second form *fuéra*.

Third Conditional.—*Fuese*.

Future Conditional.—*Fuere*, etc.

Imperative.—Present, *va*, *vaga*, *vamos*, *id*, *vagan*.

Subjunctive.—Present, *vaga*, etc.

Imperfect.—*Fuese*.

The above are arranged according to their irregularities. For reference, the alphabetical list, according to conjugation merely, is subjoined:

IRREGULAR VERBS OF THE FIRST CONJUGATION.

Acordar,	Acrecentar,
Acertar,	Acordarse,
Apretar,	Arrendar,
Asentar,	Aserrar,
Asestar,	Asoldar,
Asolar,	Asonar,
Atentar,	Aterrar,
Atestar,	Atravesar,
Atronar,	Aventar,
Avergonzarse,	Acostarse,
Adestrar,	Agorar,
Alentar,	Almorzar,
Amolar,	Andar,
Apacentar,	Aporcar,
Aportar,	Apostar,
Aprobar,	Calentar,
Bregar,	Cegar,
Cerrar,	Cimentar,
Colar,	Colgar,

Comenzar,	Comprobar,
Concentrar,	Concordar,
Confesar,	Consolar,
Consonar,	Contar,
Costar,	Decentar,
Dar,	Decimentar,
Degollar,	Demostrar,
Denegar,	Demostar,
Derrengar,	Desacertar,
Desacordar,	Desalentar,
Desapretar,	Desaprobar,
Desasosegar,	Desatentar,
Descalgar,	Descollar,
Desconcerter,	Desconsolar,
Descontar,	Desempredar,
Desencerrar,	Desengrosar,
Desenterrar,	Desflocar,
Desfoagarse,	Deshelar,
Desherrar,	Desmembrar,
Deslolar,	Desollar,
Desolar,	Despedrar,
Despernar,	Despertar,
Desplegar,	Desplobar,
Desterrar,	Destrocar,
Desvergonzarse,	Dezmar,
Emendar,	Empedrar,
Empezar,	Emporcar,

Encensar,	Encerrar,
Encomendar,	Encontrar,
Encondar,	Encubertar,
Engrossar,	Enrodar,
Ensangrentar,	Enterrar,
Errar,	Escalentar,
Escarmentar,	Esforzarse,
Espresar,	Estar,
Estercolar,	Estregar,
Forzar,	Fregar,
Frezar,	Helar,
Gobernar,	Herrar,
Holgar,	Hollar,
Infernar,	Insertar,
Invernar,	Jugar,
Manifestar,	Mentar,
Morendar,	Mostrar,
Negar,	Nevar,
Pensar,	Perniquebrar,
Plegar,	Poblar,
Probar,	Recommendar,
Quebrar,	Recordar,
Recostar,	Reforzar,
Regar,	Regoldar,
Remendar,	Renegar,
Renovar,	Replogar,
Reprobar,	Requebrar,

Rescontrar,	Resollar,
Resonar,	Retemblar,
Retentar,	Reventar,
Revolar,	Revolcarse,
Rodar,	Rogar,
Segar,	Sembrar,
Sentarse,	Serrar,
Solar,	Soldar,
Sonar,	Soñar,
Sosegarse,	Soterrar,
Temblar,	Tentar,
Tostar,	Trascolar,
Trascordarse,	Trasegar,
Trasoañar,	Trocar,
Tronar,	Tropezar,
Volar,	Volcar.

IRREGULAR VERBS OF THE SECOND CONJUGATION.

Abastecer,	Aborrecer,
Absolver,	Abstraer,
Acaecer,	Acontecer,
Adolocer,	Adormecerse,
Agradecer,	Amanecer,
Amortecerse,	Anochecer,
Anteponer,	Antever,
Aparacer,	Apetecer,
Ascender,	Atender,

Atenerse,	Atraer,
Bermejecer,	Baber,
Caer,	Canecer
Carecer,	Cerner,
Cocer,	Compadecerse,
Comparecer,	Complacer,
Componer,	Condescender,
Condoler,	Conmover,
Conocer,	Contender,
Contener,	Contrahacer,
Contraer,	Convalecer,
Crecer,	Dacaer,
Defender,	Demoler,
Deponer,	Desabatecer,
Desadormecer,	Desaparecer,
Desatender,	Desatraer,
Descaecer,	Descender,
Descomponer,	Desconocer,
Desenterderse,	Desentorpecer,
Desenvolver,	Desfallecer,
Desflaquecerse,	Desguarnecer,
Deshacer,	Desobedecer,
Desplacer,	Destorcer,
Desvanecerse,	Detener,
Detraer,	Devolver,
Disolver,	Disponer,
Distraer,	Doler,

Embebecerse,	Embravecerse,
Embrutecerse,	Emplumecer,
Empobrecer,	Encabellecer,
Encalvecer,	Encallecer,
Encanecer,	Encarecer,
Encender,	Encrudecerse,
Encruelecer,	Endentecer,
Endurecer,	Enflaquecer,
Enfuerecerse,	Engraedecer,
Enloquecer,	Enmoecer,
Enmohecerse,	Enmudecer,
Ennegrecer,	Ennoblecer,
Enrarecer,	Enriquecer,
Ensobrecerse,	Entallecer,
Entender,	Enternecer,
Entomecer,	Entontecerse,
Entorpecerse,	Entretener,
Entristecerse,	Entullecere,
Entumecer,	Envejecer,
Enverdecer,	Envolver,
Enquivaler,	Escarnecer,
Esclarecer,	Escocer,
Espavorecer,	Establecer,
Estramecerse,	Esponer,
Estender,	Estraer,
Fallecer,	Favorecer,
Fenecer,	Fortalecer,

Guarnecer,	Haber,
Hacer,	Heder,
Hender,	Humedecer,
Imponer,	Indisponer,
Llover,	Magrecer,
Mantener,	Mecer,
Merecer,	Mohecerse,
Moler,	Molecer,
Morder,	Mover,
Nacer,	Negrecer,
Obedecer,	Obscurecer,
Obtener,	Ofrecer,
Oler,	Oponer,
Pacer,	Padecer,
Parecer,	Perder,
Perecer,	Pertenecer,
Poder,	Poner,
Preponer,	Promover,
Querer,	Recaer,
Recocer,	Reconocer,
Reconvalecer,	Recrecer,
Reflorecer,	Rehacer,
Remanecer,	Remecer,
Remorder,	Remover,
Renacer,	Reponer,
Resolver,	Restablecer,
Retener,	Retorecer,

Retraer,	Retrotraer,
Rever,	Reverdecer,
Reverter,	Revolver,
Saber,	Satisfacer,
Ser,	Sobreponer,
Soler,	Solver,
Sostener,	Substraer,
Suponer,	Tender,
Tener,	Torcer,
Traer,	Transcender,
Trascender,	Transponer,
Valer,	Ver,
Verter,	Volver,

IRREGULAR VERBS OF THE THIRD CONJUGATION.

Adherir,	Adquerir,
Adquirir,	Advertir,
Apercibir,	Arguir,
Arreeirse,	Arrepentirse,
Asentir,	Aterirse,
Asir,	Atribuir,
Avenirse,	Ceñir,
Benedicir,	Colejir,
Comedirse,	Competir,
Concebir,	Concluir,
Conducir,	Conferir,
Conseguir,	Consentir,

Constituir,	Constreñir,
Construir,	Contradecir,
Contravenir,	Contribuir,
Contravertir,	Correjr,
Decir,	Deducir,
Deferir,	Derretir,
Desavenir,	Descenir,
Descomedirse,	Desconsentir,
Deservir,	Desdecirse,
Desleir,	Deslucir,
Desmentir,	Despendir,
Desteñir,	Destruir,
Diferer,	Dijerer,
Disminuir,	Distribuir,
Divertir,	Divertir,
Dormir,	Elejr,
Embestir,	Engreirse,
Enlucir,	Entrelucir,
Entreoir,	Envestir,
Erguir,	Estrenir,
Escluir,	Espedir,
Fluir,	Freir,
Jemir,	Herir,
Hervir,	Huir,
Imbuir,	Impedir,
Inadvertir,	Incluir,
Inducir,	Inferir,

Instituir,	Instruir,
Intervenir,	Introducir,
Invertir,	Investir,
Injerir,	Ir,
Lucir,	Luir,
Maldecir,	Medir,
Mentir,	Morir,
Muir,	Obstruir,
Oir,	Pedir,
Pereguir,	Pervertir,
Predecir,	Preferir,
Presentir,	Prevenir,
Producir,	Proferir,
Proseguir,	Prostituir,
Provenir,	Recluir,
Reducir,	Referir,
Rejir,	Reir,
Reducir,	Rendir,
Reñir,	Repetir,
Requerir,	Resentirse,
Restituir,	Reteñir,
Retribuir,	Revenir,
Revestir,	Salir,
Seducir,	Seguir,
Sentir,	Servir,
Sobresalir,	Sobrevenir,
Sonreirse,	Substituir,

Sujerir,	Teñir,
Tradueir,	Venir,
Vestir,	Zaherir,

INDECLINABLE PARTS OF SPEECH.

Adverbs modify the signification of another word, and are classified as adverbs of time, place, location, quantity, comparison, manner, doubt, affirmation, and regulation.

Those of place are, *aquí*, *aca*, here ; *allí*, *allá*, there ; *acullá*, there, over there ; *cerca*, near ; *lejos*, far ; *adonde*, whither ; *donde*, where ; *dentre*, within ; *fuera*, without ; *arriba*, up, above ; *abajo*, below, *delante*, before ; *detrás*, behind ; *encima*, over, *debajo*, below.

Adverbs of time are, *hoy*, *ayer*, *mañana*, to-day, yesterday, and to-morrow ; *ahora*, now ; *luego*, soon ; *tarde*, late ; *temprano*, early ; *presto*, soon ; *pronto*, quickly ; *siempre*, always ; *jamás*, never ; *nunca*, never ; *ya*, already ; *mientras*, while.

Adverbs of order express rotation or succession, as, *primeramente*, always ; *antes*, before ; *después*, afterwards ; *en lugar de*, in lieu of.

Adverbs of quantity are *mucho*, *poco*, *algo*, somewhat ; *muy*, *harto*, *bastante*, enough ; *tan*, so
as.

Adverbs of comparison are, *mejor*, better ; *pejor*, worse ; *muy*, better.

Adverbs of manner express how things are performed, as, *prudentemente*, prudently. These are called adverbs of quality, and are formed by the addition of the termination, *mente*, which is added to the feminine of adjectives in *o*, and to the end of others, as, *sabiamente*, *eficazmente*, effectively.

There are many others, as *bien*, well ; *mal*, badly ; *asi*, as ; *callandico*, mutely, etc.

Quiza and *acaso* are the only two simple adverbs of doubt.

Adverbs of affirmation are *si*, yes ; *cierto* and *ciertamente*, surely ; *por ventura*, by chance ; *verdaderamente*, truly, etc.

Adverbs of negation are *ninguno*, *nadie*, *nada*, etc.

Jamas is used as synonymous with *nunca*, as,

Jamas, }
Nunca, }
 } *le he visto*, . . I never saw him.

The following is a table of the adverbs according to their classes, viz. :

Of Place.

<i>Donde</i>,	.	.	.	.	where.
<i>Adonde?</i>	.	.	.	.	whither ?
<i>Aqui</i>,	.	.	.	.	here.

<i>Alli,</i>	.	.	.	.	there.
<i>Alla,</i>	.	.	.	.	yonder.
<i>Por aqui,</i>	.	.	.	.	this way.
<i>Hasta aqui,</i>	.	.	.	.	hitherto.
<i>Fuera,</i>	.	.	.	.	abroad.
<i>Lejos,</i>	.	.	.	.	far.
<i>Cerca,</i>	.	.	.	.	near.
<i>Aparte,</i>	.	.	.	.	aside.
<i>Arriba,</i>	.	.	.	.	above.
<i>Sobre,</i>	.	.	.	.	over.
<i>Encima,</i>	.	.	.	.	upon.
<i>Bajo,</i>	.	.	.	.	underneath.
<i>Abajo,</i>	.	.	.	.	under.
<i>De bajo,</i>	.	.	.	.	from below.
<i>De adelante,</i>	.	.	.	.	from before.
<i>De atras,</i>	.	.	.	.	from behind.
<i>Cerca,</i>	.	.	.	.	nigh.
<i>En alguna parte,</i>	.	.	.	.	somewhere.
<i>En ninguna parte,</i>	.	.	.	.	nowhere.
<i>En cualquiera parte,</i>	.	.	.	.	anywhere.
<i>En alguna otra parte,</i>	.	.	.	.	somewhere else.
<i>En otra parte,</i>	.	.	.	.	elsewhere.
<i>En ninguna otra parte,</i>	.	.	.	.	nowhere else.

Of Time.

<i>Cuando?</i>	.	.	.	.	when?
<i>Entonces,</i>	.	.	.	.	then.

<i>Hoy,</i>	.	.	.	.	to-day.
<i>Ayer,</i>	.	.	.	.	yesterday.
<i>Cada día,</i>	.	.	.	.	every day.
<i>Ayer mañana,</i>	.	.	.	.	yesterday morning.
<i>Ayer tarde,</i>	.	.	.	.	yesterday evening.
<i>Anoche,</i>	.	.	.	.	last night.
<i>Mañana,</i>	.	.	.	.	to-morrow.
<i>Después de mañana,</i>	.	.	.	.	after to-morrow.
<i>Mañana á la noche,</i>	.	.	.	.	to-morrow night.
<i>El otro día,</i>	.	.	.	.	the other day.
<i>Siempre,</i>	.	.	.	.	ever, always.
<i>Nunca,</i>	.	.	.	.	never.
<i>Pocas veces,</i>	.	.	.	.	seldom.
<i>Amenudo,</i>	.	.	.	.	often.
<i>Algunas veces,</i>	.	.	.	.	sometimes.
<i>De cuando en cuando,</i>	.	.	.	.	now and then.
<i>La semana pasada,</i>	.	.	.	.	last week.
<i>Ultimamente,</i>	.	.	.	.	lately.
<i>Ya,</i>	.	.	.	.	already.
<i>Aún,</i>	.	.	.	.	still.
<i>Luego,</i>	.	.	.	.	presently.
<i>Prontamente,</i>	.	.	.	.	quickly.
<i>Brevemente,</i>	.	.	.	.	shortly.
<i>Tarde,</i>	.	.	.	.	late.
<i>Temprano,</i>	.	.	.	.	early.
<i>Presto,</i>	.	.	.	.	soon.
<i>Con tiempo,</i>	.	.	.	.	betimes.

<i>Antiguament,</i>	.	.	.	formerly.
<i>En tiempo atras,</i>	.	.	.	heretofore.
<i>En lo sucesivo,</i>	.	.	.	hereafter.
<i>Ahora,</i>	.	.	.	now.
<i>Antes,</i>	.	.	.	before.
<i>Despues,</i>	.	.	.	after.
<i>Desde,</i>	.	.	.	since.
<i>Mucho tiempo ha,</i>	.	.	.	long ago.
<i>Haste,</i>	.	.	.	until.
<i>Continuamente,</i>	.	.	.	continually.

Of Order.

<i>Primero,</i>	.	.	.	first.
<i>Sobre todo,</i>	.	.	.	above all.
<i>En primer lugar,</i>	.	.	.	in the first place.
<i>En segundo lugar,</i>	.	.	.	in the second place.
<i>Despues,</i>	.	.	.	after.
<i>A montones,</i>	.	.	.	in heaps.
<i>Confusamente,</i>	.	.	.	confusedly.
<i>Sin distincion,</i>	.	.	.	indiscriminately.

Of Quantity.

<i>Mucho,</i>	.	.	.	much.
<i>Demasiado,</i>	.	.	.	too much.
<i>Mas,</i>	.	.	.	more.
<i>Poco,</i>	.	.	.	little.
<i>Casi,</i>	.	.	.	almost.

<i>Bastante,</i>	.	.	.	. enough.
<i>Harto,</i>	.	.	.	. sufficiently.
<i>Totalmente,</i>	.	.	.	. wholly.

Of Comparison.

<i>Mas que,</i>	.	.	.	. more than.
<i>Menos,</i>	.	.	.	. less.
<i>Mejor,</i>	.	.	.	. better.
<i>Del mismo modo,</i>	.	.	.	. likewise.
<i>Antes mas,</i>	.	.	.	. rather more.
<i>Peor,</i>	.	.	.	. worse.
<i>Mui,</i>	.	.	.	. very.
<i>Con mucho,</i>	.	.	.	. by far.

Of Manner.

<i>Bien,</i>	.	.	.	. well.
<i>Mal,</i>	.	.	.	. badly.
<i>Asi,</i>	.	.	.	. thus.
<i>Apriesa,</i>	.	.	.	. hastily.
<i>Bajo,</i>	.	.	.	. lowly.
<i>Presto,</i>	.	.	.	. quickly.
<i>Despacio,</i>	.	.	.	. slowly.
<i>Alto,</i>	.	.	.	. loudly.
<i>Recio,</i>	.	.	.	. strongly.
<i>Furtemente,</i>	.	.	.	. strongly ; and all those ending in <i>mente.</i>

Of Doubt.

Acaso, perhaps.

Quieza, perhaps.

Of Affirmation.

Si, yes.

Sin duda, without doubt.

Ciertamente, surely.

De todos modos, by all means.

De seguro or *Por supuesto,* . of course.

Of Negation.

No, no.

Ni, nor.

Tampoco, neither.

De ningun modo, by no means.

De ninguna suerte, in no wise.

Prepositions point out relations of nouns to each other—are indeclinable and invariable.

A, to, at.

Ante, before.

Con, with, in company
with.

Contra, against.

<i>De,</i>	.	.	.	.	. from, of.
<i>Desde,</i>	.	.	.	.	. until.
<i>En,</i>	.	.	.	.	. in, into.
<i>Entre,</i>	.	.	.	.	. among.
<i>Hacia,</i>	.	.	.	.	. until.
<i>Hasta,</i>	.	.	.	.	. until.
<i>Para,</i>	.	.	.	.	. for.
<i>Por,</i>	.	.	.	.	. beg, for.
<i>Segun,</i>	.	.	.	.	. according to.
<i>Sin,</i>	.	.	.	.	. with.
<i>Sobre,</i>	.	.	.	.	. on.
<i>Tras,</i>	.	.	.	.	. across.

The compound are,

<i>Para que,</i>	.	.	.	. in order that.
<i>Conforme á,</i>	.	.	.	. like to.
<i>En quanto á,</i>	.	.	.	. as regards.
<i>A causa de,</i>	.	.	.	. on account of
<i>Antes de,</i>	.	.	.	. before.
<i>En rededor de,</i>	.	.	.	. around.
<i>Cerca de,</i>	.	.	.	. near.
<i>Delante de,</i>	.	.	.	. before.
<i>Dentro de,</i>	.	.	.	. within.
<i>En frente,</i>	.	.	.	. opposite to.

Interjections vary so as scarcely to be considered words, and in this compend are omitted.

The Spanish does not differ from the other languages in its general principles from other tongues. It is, however, impossible, in such a compend as this, even to refer to its rules.

We may say as much of prosody.

GRAMATICA INGLESA.

LA gramática Inglesa es el arte de escribir y de hablar la lengua Inglesa, con corectitud.

El discurso se sirve de nueve partes de oracion ; á saber, Sustantivo ó Nombre, Articulo, Adjectivo, Pronombre, Verbo, Adverbio, Conjunction y Interjeccion.

La ultima puede ser, no es una palabra pura, pero una exclamacion variando con las emociones de toda persona.

El artículo *the* no tiene variacion de caso, genero, ó numero. Se declina per medio de las preposiciones *asi*.

Ejemplo.

Singular.

N.	The father,	.	.	.	<i>el padre.</i>
G.	Of the father,	.	.	.	<i>del padre.</i>

D.	To the father, .	.	.	á, ó para el padre.
Ac.	The father, .	.	.	el, ó al padre.
A.	From the father, .	.	.	del, ó por el padre.

Plural.

N.	The fathers, .	.	.	los padres.
G.	Of the fathers, .	.	.	de los padres.
D.	To the fathers, .	.	.	á, ó para los padres.
Ac.	The fathers, .	.	.	los ó á los padres.
A.	From the fathers, .	.	.	de los, ó por los pa- dres.

Los nombres propios de personas, ciudades, paises, *etc.*, no toman el artículo, como : John, of John, *Juan, de Juan*, *etc.*

A ó *an* se esprimen en Español por *un* or *una*. Se sirvé de *a* delante de los nombres que se principian con un consonante, con *h* aspirada ó por un *y*.

Ejemplo.

N.	A friend, .	.	.	un amigo.
G.	Of a friend, .	.	.	de un amigo.
D.	To a friend, .	.	.	al, ó para el amigo.
Ac.	A friend, .	.	.	el ó al amigo.
A.	From a friend, .	.	.	del, ó por el amigo.
N.	An hour, .	.	.	una hora.
G.	Of an hour, .	.	.	de una hora.

D. To an hour,	.	.	.	<i>á ó para una hora.</i>
Ac. An hour,	.	.	.	<i>una hora.</i>
A. From an hour,	.	.	.	<i>de, ó por una hora.</i>

No se debe confundir el artículo *a ó an* con el adjetivo numerico que sirve especificarle. En la lingua Inglesa se esplica el adjetivo numerico por *one*.

NOMBRES.

Son verbos que expresmen, cosas, personas, lugares, y cualidades.

En la lengua Inglesa, se hallan dos numeros de nombres, y tres generos.

El plural de los substantivos se forma generalmente por la anadicion de *s* al masculino del singular.

Ejemplo.

Singular.

A dog,	.	.	.	<i>un perro.</i>
A house,	.	.	.	<i>una casa.</i>
A chair,	.	.	.	<i>una silla.</i>

Plural.

Dogs,	.	.	.	<i>perros.</i>
-------	---	---	---	----------------

Houses,	.	.	.	.	<i>casas.</i>
Chairs,	.	.	.	.	<i>sillas.</i>

Excepciones.

Si el singular termina en *ch*, *sh*, *s*, *ó*, *x*, se debe añadir *es* para formar el plural:

Singular.

A church,	.	.	.	.	<i>una iglesia.</i>
A wish,	.	.	.	.	<i>un deseo.</i>
A glass,	.	.	.	.	<i>un vaso.</i>
A box,	.	.	.	.	<i>una caja.</i>

Plural.

Churches,	.	.	.	.	<i>iglesias.</i>
Wishes,	.	.	.	.	<i>deseos.</i>
Glasses,	.	.	.	.	<i>vasos.</i>
Boxes,	.	.	.	.	<i>cajas.</i>

Substantivos que acaban con un *y* precedido de una ó mas consonantes, en lugar de *y* tienen *ies* por hacer el plural, as *lady* ó *ladies*, señora y señoras. Los nombres que terminan en *y* no precedidos de un consonante seguen la regla general, como, *day*, *days*, dia, dias.

Las consonantes que terminan en *f* forman el plural es vesco, *loaf*, *loaves*, pan, panes, etc.

Los substantivos que terminan en *ó* forman el plural, en añadiendo *es*, como, *cargo*, *cargoes*, *cargazon*, *cargazones*, etc.

Estes nombres son irregulares en el plural.

Singular.

Antithesis,	<i>Antitesis,</i>
Appendix,	<i>Apéndice.</i>
Arcanum,	<i>Arcano.</i>
Automaton,	<i>Autómata.</i>
Axis,	<i>Eje.</i>
Basis,	<i>Base.</i>
Bandit,	<i>Bandido.</i>
Calx,	<i>Cal.</i>
Cherub,	<i>Querubin</i>
Child,	<i>Criatura.</i>
Crisis,	<i>Crisis.</i>
Criterion,	<i>Criterio.</i>
Datum,	<i>Verdad, principio,</i> <i>admitido.</i>
Diæresis,	<i>Diéresis.</i>
Die,	<i>Dado,</i>
Effluvium,	<i>Efluvio.</i>
Ellipsis,	<i>Elipse.</i>
Emphasis,	<i>Enfasis.</i>
Encomium,	<i>Encomio,</i>

Erratum,	.	.	.	.	<i>Errata.</i>
Foot,	.	.	.	.	<i>Pié.</i>
Genius,	.	.	.	.	<i>Genio.</i>
Genus,	.	.	.	.	<i>Género.</i>
Goose,	.	.	.	.	<i>Ganso.</i>
Hypothesis,	.	.	.	.	<i>Hipótesis.</i>
Index,	.	.	.	.	<i>Indice.</i>
Lamina,	.	.	.	.	<i>Hoja de metal.</i>
Louse,	.	.	.	.	<i>Piojo.</i>
Man,	.	.	.	.	<i>Hombre.</i>
Medium,	.	.	.	.	<i>Medio.</i>
Memorandum,	.	.	.	.	<i>Nota, memoria.</i>
Metamorphosis,	.	.	.	.	<i>Metamorfosis.</i>
Mouse,	.	.	.	.	<i>Raton.</i>
Ox,	.	.	.	.	<i>Buey.</i>
Penny,	.	.	.	.	<i>Penique, moneda de</i> <i>Inglaterra.</i>
Phenomenon,	.	.	.	.	<i>Fenómeno.</i>
Pea,	.	.	.	.	<i>Guisante.</i>
Radius,	.	.	.	.	<i>Radio.</i>
Stamen,	.	.	.	.	<i>Estambre de las</i> <i>flores.</i>
Stratum,	.	.	.	.	<i>Lecho.</i>
Vortex,	.	.	.	.	<i>Vórtice</i>
Woman,	.	.	.	.	<i>Mujer.</i>

Plural.

Antitheses,	<i>Antítesis.</i>
-------------	---	---	---	---	-------------------

Appendices,	.	.	.	<i>Apéndices.</i>
Arcana,	.	.	.	<i>Arcanos.</i>
Automata,	.	.	.	<i>Autómatas.</i>
Axes,	.	.	.	<i>Ejes.</i>
Bases,	.	.	.	<i>Bases.</i>
Brethren,	.	.	.	<i>Hermanos en Jesu- cristo, ó espiritu- ales.</i>
Banditti,	.	.	.	<i>Bandidos.</i>
Calces,	.	.	.	<i>Cales.</i>
Cherubim,	.	.	.	<i>Querubines.</i>
Children,	.	.	.	<i>Criaturas.</i>
Crises,	.	.	.	<i>Crises.</i>
Criteria,	.	.	.	<i>Criterios.</i>
Data,	.	.	.	<i>Verdades, etc.</i>
Diæreses,	.	.	.	<i>Diéresis.</i>
Dice,	.	.	.	<i>Dados.</i>
Effluvia,	.	.	.	<i>Efluvios.</i>
Ellipses,	.	.	.	<i>Elipses.</i>
Emphases,	.	.	.	<i>Enfasis.</i>
Encomia or encomiums,	.	.	.	<i>Encomios.</i>
Errata,	.	.	.	<i>Erratas.</i>
Feet,	.	.	.	<i>Piés.</i>
Genii,	.	.	.	<i>Genios.</i>
Genera,	.	.	.	<i>Géneros.</i>
Geese,	.	.	.	<i>Gansos.</i>
Hypotheses,	.	.	.	<i>Hipótesis.</i>

Indices or indexes,	.	.	.	<i>Indices.</i>
Laminæ,	.	.	.	<i>Hojas de metal.</i>
Lice,	.	.	.	<i>Piojos.</i>
Men,	.	.	.	<i>Hombres.</i>
Media,	.	.	.	<i>Medios.</i>
Memoranda or memorandums,				<i>Notas, memorias.</i>
Metamorphoses,	.	.	.	<i>Metamorfosis.</i>
Mice,	.	.	.	<i>Ratones.</i>
Oxen,	.	.	.	<i>Bueyes.</i>
Pence,	.	.	.	<i>Peniques.</i>
Phenomena,	.	.	.	<i>Fenómenos.</i>
Peas or pease,	.	.	.	<i>Guisantes.</i>
Radii,	.	.	.	<i>Radios.</i>
Stamina,	.	.	.	<i>Estambres de las flores.</i>
Strata,	.	.	.	<i>Lechos.</i>
Vortices,	.	.	.	<i>Vórtices.</i>
Women,	.	.	.	<i>Mujeres.</i>

Todo lo que la naturaleza ó el arte ha hecho doble, no tiene singular, como :

Alms,	.	.	.	<i>Limosna.</i>
Annals,	.	.	.	<i>Anales.</i>
Antipodes,	.	.	.	<i>Antípodas.</i>
Ashes,	.	.	.	<i>Cenizas.</i>
Bellows,	.	.	.	<i>Fuelles.</i>
Breeches,	.	.	.	<i>Calzones.</i>

Bowels,	.	.	.	.	<i>Intestinos.</i>
Cresses,	.	.	.	.	<i>Berros.</i>
Dregs,	.	.	.	.	<i>Hez.</i>
Entrails,	.	.	.	.	<i>Entrañas.</i>
Ethics,	.	.	.	.	<i>Etica, moral.</i>
Literati,	.	.	.	.	<i>Literatos.</i>
Lungs,	.	.	.	.	<i>El pulmon.</i>
Minutiæ,	.	.	.	.	<i>Bagatelas.</i>
Mathematics,	.	.	.	.	<i>Matemáticas.</i>
Metaphysics,	.	.	.	.	<i>Metafísica.</i>
Oats,	.	.	.	.	<i>Avena.</i>
Optics,	.	.	.	.	<i>Optica.</i>
Politics,	.	.	.	.	<i>Política.</i>
Scissors,	.	.	.	.	<i>Tijeras.</i>
Shears,	.	.	.	.	<i>Especie de tijeras grandes.</i>
Snuffers,	.	.	.	.	<i>Despaviladeras.</i>
Thanks,	.	.	.	.	<i>Gracias.</i>
Tongs,	.	.	.	.	<i>Tenazas.</i>
Wages,	.	.	.	.	<i>Salario.</i>

Muchos nombres no tienen plural ; tales son los de virtudes, vicios, hábitos, metales, líquidos, y muchas yerbas y especies de granos :

Barley,	.	.	.	.	<i>Cebada,</i>
Business,	.	.	.	.	<i>Negocios.</i>
Darkness,	.	.	.	.	<i>Oscuridad.</i>

Food,	<i>Alimento.</i>
Knowledge,	<i>Conocimiento.</i>
Learning,	<i>Ciencia.</i>
Parsimony,	<i>Parsimonia.</i>
Progress,	<i>Progreso.</i>
Spinach,	<i>Espínacas.</i>
Strength,	<i>Fuerza.</i>
Rubbish,	<i>Escombro.</i>
Wheat,	<i>Trigo.</i>
Wealth,	<i>Riqueza.</i>

Pueden usarse tanto en singular como en plural sin mudanza alguna, los nombres siguientes:

Apparatus,	<i>Aparato.</i>
Grouse,	<i>Gallina silvestre.</i>
Deer,	<i>Gamo.</i>
Hiatus,	<i>Grieta.</i>
Means,	<i>Medio.</i>
News,	<i>Noticias.</i>
People,	<i>Pueblo, gente.</i>
Series,	<i>Serie.</i>
Species,	<i>Especie.</i>
Sheep,	<i>Carnero.</i>
Swine,	<i>Marrano.</i>

DEL GENITIVO.

Tienen los Ingleses dos genitivos ó dos modos de expresar la posesion.

Cuando se designa un ser viviente, este en castellano es genitivo ; se esprime en Inglés la misma idea por la anadicion de un *s* precedida de un apostrofé.

Se ilustrara esta leccion con muchissimos ejemplos :

The king's palace,	. <i>El palacio del rey.</i>
Richard's hat,	. <i>El sombrero de Ricardo.</i>
A wise man's life,	. <i>La vida de un hombre sabio.</i>

LOS ADJETIVOS, ETC.

Los adjetivos Ingleses jamás varian la letra finale :

A good man,	. <i>Un hombre bueno.</i>
A beautiful lady, etc.,	. <i>Una doña hermosa.</i>

En el Inglés siempre precede el adjetivo, el nombre. Esta regla no tiene variacion.

Se forma el plural de los adjetivos por el añadir de la letra *s*. Esta regla no tiene variaciones.

El positivo es la forma mas simple de los adjetivos ; es la simple espresion de cualidad.

El comparativo se forma por la anadicion de *er*, or, al ultimo syllaba del positivo, como :

Rich, richer,	. <i>Rico, mas rico.</i>
Wise, wiser,	. <i>Sabio, mas sabio.</i>

Por forma el plural se acede solamente a la letra finale la *s* :

Wiser man, . . . *Mas sabio.*

Wiser men, . . . *Mas sabios.*

El superlativo se forma por la anadición de *st* or *est* a la terminacion del positivo, como,

Neat, . . . neater, . . . neatest.

Limpio, . . . mas limpio, . . . limpiísimo.

Pero se elida algunas veces cuando se termina con un vocal el adjetivo, la *e* finale, como :

Fine, . . . finer, . . . finest.

Fino, . . . mas fino, . . . finisimo.

Se hallan en la lengua Inglesa muchijemas esepciones que no se puede esplicar en un compendio como este.

LOS NOMBRES ORDINALES.

One, *uno, una.*

Two, *dos.*

Three, *tres.*

Four, *cuatro.*

Five, *cinco.*

Six, *seis.*

Seven, *siete.*

Eight, *ocho.*

Nine,	.	.	.	<i>nueve.</i>
Ten,	.	.	.	<i>diez.</i>
Eleven,	.	.	.	<i>once.</i>
Twelve,	.	.	.	<i>doce.</i>
Thirteen,	.	.	.	<i>trece.</i>
Fourteen,	.	.	.	<i>catorce.</i>
Fifteen,	.	.	.	<i>quince.</i>
Sixteen,	.	.	.	<i>dies y seis.</i>
Seventeen,	.	.	.	<i>diez y siete.</i>
Eighteen,	.	.	.	<i>diez y ocho.</i>
Nineteen,	.	.	.	<i>diez y nueve.</i>
Twenty,	.	.	.	<i>veinte.</i>
Twenty-one,	.	.	.	<i>viente y uno.</i>
Twenty-two,	.	.	.	<i>veinte y dos.</i>
Twenty-three,	.	.	.	<i>veinte y tres</i>
Twenty-four,	.	.	.	<i>veinte y cuatro</i>
Twenty-five,	.	.	.	<i>veinte y cinco.</i>
Twenty-six,	.	.	.	<i>viente y seis.</i>
Thirty,	.	.	.	<i>trienta.</i>
Forty,	.	.	.	<i>cuarenta.</i>
Fifty,	.	.	.	<i>cincuenta.</i>
Sixty,	.	.	.	<i>sesenta.</i>
Seventy,	.	.	.	<i>setenta.</i>
Eighty,	.	.	.	<i>ochenta.</i>
Ninety,	.	.	.	<i>noventa.</i>
A hundred,	.	.	.	<i>ciento, una centena.</i>
Two hundred,	.	.	.	<i>doscientos.</i>

A thousand,	.	.	<i>mil, un millar.</i>
Twelve hundred,	.	.	<i>mil y doscientos.</i>
Fifteen hundred,	.	.	<i>mil y quinientos.</i>
Two thousand,	.	.	<i>dos mil.</i>
Twenty-nine thousand,	.	.	<i>viente y nueve mil.</i>
A million,	.	.	<i>un millon, un cuento.</i>
Two millions,	.	.	<i>dos millones.</i>

Se advierte que se puede decir *twenty-one*, *twenty-two*; etc. Es necesario exceptuar la fecha del año, en que no se puede hacer uso de *one-and-twenty*, *two-and-twenty*, etc.

Se hallan el Español como en otras lenguas números ordinales. Los siguientes son de esta clase.

First,	.	.	<i>primero.</i>
Second,	.	.	<i>segundo.</i>
Third,	.	.	<i>tercero.</i>
Fourth,	.	.	<i>cuarto.</i>
Fifth,	.	.	<i>quinto.</i>
Sixth,	.	.	<i>sesto.</i>
Seventh,	.	.	<i>séptimo.</i>
Eighth,	.	.	<i>octavo.</i>
Ninth,	.	.	<i>nono.</i>
Tenth,	.	.	<i>décimo.</i>
Eleventh,	.	.	<i>undécimo.</i>
Twelfth,	.	.	<i>duodécimo.</i>

Thirteenth, . . .	. <i>décimo tercio.</i>
Fourteenth, . . .	. <i>décimo cuarto.</i>
Fifteenth, . . .	. <i>décimo quinto.</i>
Sixteenth, . . .	. <i>décimo sexto.</i>
Seventeenth, . . .	. <i>décimo séptimo.</i>
Eighteenth, . . .	. <i>décimo octavo.</i>
Nineteenth, . . .	. <i>décimo nono.</i>
Twentieth, . . .	. <i>vigésimo.</i>
Thirtieth, . . .	. <i>trigésimo.</i>
Fortieth, . . .	. <i>cuadragésimo.</i>
Fiftieth, . . .	. <i>quinquagésimo.</i>
Sixtieth, . . .	. <i>sexagésimo.</i>
Seventieth, . . .	. <i>septuagésimo.</i>
Eightieth, . . .	. <i>octogésimo.</i>
Ninetieth, . . .	. <i>nonagésimo.</i>
Hundredth, . . .	. <i>centésimo.</i>
Thousandth, . . .	. <i>milésimo.</i>
Last, . . .	. <i>ultimo.</i>
Twenty-first, . . .	. <i>vigésimo primo.</i>
Thirty-first, . . .	. <i>trigésimo primo.</i>
Forty-first, . . .	. <i>cuadragésimo pri</i>
Fifty-first, . . .	. <i>quinquagésimo pr.</i>
Sixty-first, . . .	. <i>sexagésimo primo.</i>
Seventy-first, . . .	. <i>septuagésimo pri.</i>
Eighty-first, . . .	. <i>octogésimo primo.</i>
Ninety-first, . . .	. <i>nonagésimo prim.</i>
First, . . .	. <i>primeramente.</i>

Secondly,	.	.	.	<i>segundamente.</i>
Thirdly,	.	.	.	<i>terceramente.</i>
Fourthly,	.	.	.	<i>cuartamente.</i>

Se nota que añade siempre *ly* para hecerlos adverbios.

Hoy otra clare pequeña llamada collectivos or multiplicativos. Come—

Double,	.	.	.	<i>doble.</i>
Treble,	.	.	.	<i>triple.</i>
Fourfold,	.	.	.	<i>cuadruplo.</i>
Tenfold,	.	.	.	<i>decuplo.</i>

etc. añadiendo *fold* al número cardinal

A dozen,	.	.	.	<i>una docena.</i>
A score,	.	.	.	<i>una veintena.</i>

El pronombre es una palabra remplazando un nombre y sirviendo evitar la repetición de la misma voz.

Los pronombres son de varias clases.

1. Los pronombres personales :

PRIMERA PERSONA.

Singular.

N. I,	.	.	.	<i>yo.</i>
G. Of me,	.	.	.	<i>de mí.</i>

D. To me, . . .	. á mí, ó para mí.
Ac. Me, . . .	. me, ó á mí.
A. From me, . . .	. de mí, por mí, conmigo.

Plural.

N. We, . . .	. nos, ó nosotros, nosotras.
G. Of us, . . .	. de nosotros—tras.
D. To us, . . .	. á, ó para nosotros—tras.
Ac. Us, . . .	. nos, á nosotros—tras.
A. From us, . . .	. por nosotros, de nosotros— tras.

SEGUNDA PERSONA.

Singular.

N. Thou, . . .	. tú.
G. Of thee, . . .	. de tí.
D. To thee, . . .	. á tí, ó para tí, te.
Ac. Thee, . . .	. te, á tí.
A. From thee, . . .	. de tí, por tí, sin tí, contigo.

Plural.

N. Ye, you, . . .	. vos, ó vosotros—tras.
G. Of you, . . .	. de vosotros—tras. |
D. To you, . . .	. á, ó para vosotros—tras.
Ac. You, . . .	. á vosotros—tras, os.
A. From you, . . .	. por vosotros—tras.

TERCERA PERSONA.—GENERO MASCULINO.

Singular.

N. He, él.
--------------	-------

G. Of him, . . .	. de él.
D. To him, . . .	. á él, ó para él, le.
Ac. Him, . . .	. á él, le.
A. From him, . . .	. de él, por él.

Plural.

N. They, . . .	. ellos.
G. Of them, . . .	. de ellos.
D. To them, . . .	. á ellos, ó para ellos, las.
Ac. Them, . . .	. á ellos, los.
A. From them, . . .	. por ellos.

GENERO FEMININO.

Singular.

N. She, . . .	. ella.
G. Of her, . . .	. de ella.
D. To her, . . .	. á, ó para ella, le.
Ac. Her, . . .	. á ella, la.
A. From her, . . .	. por ella.

Plural.

N. They, . . .	. ellas.
G. Of them, . . .	. de ellas.
D. To them, . . .	. á, ó para ellos, las.
Ac. Them, . . .	. á ellas, las
A. From them, . . .	. por ellas.

GENERO NEUTRO.

Singular.

N. It, ello, esto.
--------------	---------------

G. Of it,	. . .	. <i>de ello, de esto.</i>
D. To it,	. . .	. <i>á, ello, ó esto.</i>
Ac. It,	. . .	. <i>ello, esto.</i>
A. From it,	. . .	. <i>de ello, por ello ó esto.</i>

Plural.

Lo mismo que él del género masculino y femenino.

Se sirve en la lengua Inglesa de este pronombre ultimo, cuando se trata de las cosas inanimadas ó de los animales cuyo sexo no es definido.

2. Pronombres compuestos ó reflexivos :

Myself,	. <i>yo mismo, misma.</i>
Thyself,	. <i>tú mismo, misma.</i>
Himself,	. <i>él mismo.</i>
Herself,	. <i>ella misma.</i>
Itself,	. <i>él mismo, ella mismo (hablando de una cosa inanimada).</i>
Ourselves,	. <i>nosotros mismos, ó nosotras mismas.</i>
Yourselves,	. <i>vosotros mismos, ó vosotras mismas.</i>
Themselves,	. <i>ellos mismos, ellas mismas.</i>
One's self,	. <i>uno mismo, una misma.</i>

Todos estes se declinan con las preposiciones.

3. Los pronombres posesivos.

Estos tienen varias sub-clases, viz. :

PRONOMBRES POSESIVOS CONJUNTIVOS.

Singular.

1 <i>Persona.</i>	My,	<i>mi, mis.</i>
2 <i>Persona.</i>	Thy,	<i>tu, tus.</i>
3 <i>Pers. Masc.</i>	His,	$\left. \begin{array}{l} su. \\ sus. \end{array} \right\}$
<i>Fem.</i>	Her,	
<i>Neut.</i>	Its,	

Plural.

1 <i>Persona.</i>	Our,	<i>nuestro—tros.</i>
		<i>nuestra—tras</i>
2 <i>Persona.</i>	Your,	<i>vuestro—tros.</i>
		<i>vuestra—tras.</i>
3 <i>Pers. Masc.</i>	Their,	$\left. \begin{array}{l} su. \\ sus. \end{array} \right\}$
<i>Fem.</i>	Their,	
<i>Neut.</i>	Their,	

PRONOMBRES POSESIVOS RELATIVOS Ó ABSOLUTOS.

Singular.

Mine,	<i>mio, mia, mios, mias.</i>
Thine,	<i>tuyo, tuya, tuyos, tuyas.</i>
His,	$\left. \begin{array}{l} suyo, suya, suyos, suyas, de uno, \\ \text{ó de una.} \end{array} \right\}$
Hers,	
Its,	

Plural.

Ours,	<i>nuestro—tra, nuestros—tras.</i>
Yours,	<i>vuestro—tra, vuestros—tras.</i>
Theirs,	<i>suyo, suya, suyos, suyas, de muchos.</i>

Tienen su nombre los primes porque siempre son nuidos, á una cosa ó persona ; los segundos tambien porque se refieren á alguno cosa ó persona mencionada antes. Se declinan los dos por-medio de las preposiciones.

3. Pronombres relativos y interrogativos :

Singular y Plural.

N. Which,	<i>Que, el cual, la cual, los cuales, las cuales.</i>
G. Of which,	<i>Del cual, de la cual, de los cuales, de las cuales.</i>
D. To which,	<i>Al cual, etc.</i>
Ac. Which,	<i>Que, cual, etc.</i>
A. From which,	<i>Del cual, ó por el cual, etc.</i>

4. Los pronombres demostrativos refieren á los objetos inmediatos.

Son los siguientes :

Singular.

N. This,	.	.	.	<i>Este, esta, esto.</i>
G. Of this,	.	.	.	<i>De este, de esta.</i>

D. To this, .	.	.	<i>A ó para este, esta.</i>
Ac. This, .	.	.	<i>Este, esta.</i>
A. From this .	.	.	<i>De ó por este, esta.</i>

Plural.

N. These, .	.	.	<i>Estos, estas.</i>
G. Of these, .	.	.	<i>De estos, estas.</i>
D. To these, .	.	.	<i>A estos, estas.</i>
Ac. These, .	.	.	<i>Estos, estas.</i>
A. From these, .	.	.	<i>Por estos, estas.</i>

PARA LOS OBJETOS DISTANTES.

Singular.

N. That, .	.	.	<i>Aquel, aquella, aquello, ese, esa, eso.</i>
G. Of that, .	.	.	<i>De aquel, de aquella, etc.</i>
D. To that, .	.	.	<i>A aquel, á aquella, etc.</i>
Ac. That, .	.	.	<i>Aquel, aquella, etc.</i>
A. From that, .	.	.	<i>De, ó por aquel, aquella, etc.</i>

Plural.

N. Those, .	.	.	<i>Aquellos, aquellas, esos, esas.</i>
G. Of those, .	.	.	<i>De aquellos, etc.</i>
D. To those, .	.	.	<i>A ó para aquellos, etc.</i>
Ac. Those, .	.	.	<i>Aquellos, etc.</i>
A. From those, .	.	.	<i>Por aquellos, etc.</i>

5. La ultima clase contiene los pronombres indefinidos no pertenecientes á alguna de las otras clases, son :

One, . . .	. <i>Uno, una, alguno, alguna.</i>
Any, . . .	. <i>Alguno, alguna, cualquiera.</i>
Many,	} <i>Muchos.</i>
Several,	
Every,	<i>Cada todo.</i>
Everybody,	} <i>Cada uno, todo el mundo, todos.</i>
Every one,	
Some,	<i>Algo, algunos, los unos.</i>
Somebody,	} <i>Alguno, alguna.</i>
Some one,	
Some people,	} <i>Algunos, algunas.</i>
Some folks,	
Some men,	
Other,	<i>Otro, otra, otros, otras.</i>
Others,	<i>Otros, otras.</i>
The same,	<i>El mismo, la misma, los mismos, las mismas.</i>
All,	<i>Todo, toda, todos, todas.</i>
The whole,	<i>El todo.</i>
Everything,	<i>Todo.</i>
Whoever,	} <i>Quienquiera que sea.</i>
Whosoever,	
What,	<i>Que, lo que, aquello que.</i>

Whatever,	}	<i>Cualquiera, sea el, la, ó lo que fuere.</i>
Whatsoever,		
Whichsoever,		
Each,		<i>Cada, cada uno, cada una.</i>
Each other,	}	<i>El uno y el otro, la una y la otro,</i>
One another,		
		<i>etc.</i>
Such,		<i>Tal, semejante.</i>
Both,		<i>Ambos, entrambos, los dos.</i>
Either,		<i>Cualquiera, cada uno, el uno, ó el otro, etc.</i>
Neither,		<i>Ni uno ni otro, ni el uno ni el otro, etc.</i>
None,		<i>Nadie, ninguno, ninguna, etc.</i>
Nobody,		<i>Nadie, ninguna persona.</i>
No one,	}	<i>Nadie, ninguno, ninguna, no.</i>
Not one,		
Not any,		
Nothing,		<i>Nada.</i>

El uso solamente puede demostrar la significacion precisa de estas pronombres. Esta es la razon porque no damos mas largas esplicaciones, que no admitiran las limitos de una obra pequeña como esta.

VERBOS.

El verbo significa ser, hacer, ó sufrir. La len-

gua inglesa tiene pocos modos y tiempos con terminaciones, y por espresar la idea del verbo se sirve de algunos verbos que se llaman auxiliares.

El primero de estas es,

To have, . . . *Haber ó tener.*

Modo Indicativo—Tiempo Presente.

I have,	.	.	.	<i>Yo he, ó tengo.</i>
Thou hast,	.	.	.	<i>Tú has, ó tienes.</i>
He has,	.	.	.	<i>El ha, ó tiene.</i>
She has,	.	.	.	<i>Ella ha, ó tiene.</i>
We have,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros hemos, ó tenemos.</i>
You, or ye have,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros habeis, ó teneis.</i>
They have,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos, ó ellos han, ó tienen.</i>

Pretérito Imperfecto y Perfecto.

I had,	.	.	.	<i>Yo habia, ó tenia ; hube, ó tuve.</i>
Thou hadst,	.	.	.	<i>Tú habias, etc.</i>
He had,	.	.	.	<i>El habia, etc.</i>
We had,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros habíamos, etc.</i>
You had,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros habíais, etc.</i>
They had,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos habían, etc.</i>

Futuro.

I shall have,	.	.	.	<i>Yo habré, ó tendré.</i>
Thou shalt have,	.	.	.	<i>Tú habrás, etc.</i>
He shall have,	.	.	.	<i>El habrá, etc.</i>

We shall have, .	. <i>Nosotros habremos</i> , etc.
You shall have, .	. <i>Vosotros habréis</i> , etc.
They shall have, .	. <i>Ellos habrán</i> , etc.

Otro.

I will have, .	. <i>Yo habré</i> , ó <i>tendré</i> .
Thou wilt have, .	. <i>Tú habrás</i> , etc.
He will have, .	. <i>El habrá</i> , etc.
We will have, .	. <i>Nosotros habremos</i> , etc.
You will have, .	. <i>Vosotros habréis</i> , etc.
They will have, .	. <i>Ellos habrán</i> , etc.

Modo Imperativo.

Have, . . .	. <i>Ten tú</i> .
Let him have, .	. <i>Tenga él</i> .
Let her have, .	. <i>Tenga ella</i> .
Let us have, .	. <i>Tengamos nosotros</i> .
Have, . . .	. <i>Tened vosotros</i> .
Let them have, .	. <i>Tengan ellos</i> , ó <i>ellas</i> .

Modo Subjuntivo—Presente.

That I may have, .	. <i>Que yo haya</i> , ó <i>tenga</i> .
That thou mayest have,	<i>Que tú hayas</i> , etc.
That he may have, .	. <i>Que él haya</i> , etc.
That we may have, .	. <i>Que nosotros hayamos</i> , etc.
That you may have, .	. <i>Que vosotros hayais</i> , etc.
That they may have, .	. <i>Que ellos hayan</i> , etc.

Pretérito Imperfecto.

I might have,	.	.	<i>Yo hubiera, habria, etc., tuviera, etc.</i>
Thou mightest have,	.	.	<i>Tú hubieras, etc.</i>
He might have,	.	.	<i>El hubiera, etc.</i>
We might have,	.	.	<i>Nosotros hubiéramos, etc.</i>
You might have,	.	.	<i>Vosotros hubiérais, etc.</i>
They might have,	.	.	<i>Ellos hubieran, etc.</i>

Otro.

I could have,	.	.	<i>Yo hubiera, habria, hu- biese ; tuviera, etc.</i>
Thou couldst have,	.	.	<i>Tú hubieras, etc.</i>
He could have,	.	.	<i>El hubiera.</i>
We could have,	.	.	<i>Nosotros hubiéramos, etc.</i>
You could have,	.	.	<i>Vosotros hubiérais, etc.</i>
They could have,	.	.	<i>Ellos hubieran, etc.</i>

Otro.

I would have,	.	.	<i>Yo hubiera, habria, hu- biese, etc.</i>
Thou wouldst have,	.	.	<i>Tú hubieras, etc.</i>
He would have,	.	.	<i>El hubiera, etc.</i>
We would have,	.	.	<i>Nosotros hubiéramos, etc.</i>
You would have,	.	.	<i>Vosotros hubiérais, etc.</i>
They would have,	.	.	<i>Ellos hubieran, etc.</i>

Otro.

I should have, .	. <i>Yo hubiera, habria, etc., tuviera, etc.</i>
Thou shouldst have, .	. <i>Tú hubieras, etc.</i>
He should have, .	. <i>El hubiera, etc.</i>
We should have, .	. <i>Nosotros hubiéramos, etc.</i>
You should have, .	. <i>Vosotros hubiérais, etc.</i>
They should have, .	. <i>Ellos hubieran, etc.</i>

Futuro Imperfecto.

If I should have, .	. <i>Si yo hubiere, ó tuviere.</i>
If thou shouldst have, .	. <i>Si tú hubieres, etc.</i>
If he should have, .	. <i>Si él hubiere, etc.</i>
If we should have, .	. <i>Si nosotros hubiéremos, etc.</i>
If you should have, .	. <i>Si vosotros hubiéreis, etc.</i>
If they should have, .	. <i>Si ellos hubieren, etc.</i>

Infinitivo.

<i>Presente.</i> To have, .	. <i>Haber, ó tener.</i>
<i>Gerundio,</i> Having, .	. <i>Habiendo, ó teniendo.</i>
<i>Participio,</i> Had, .	. <i>Habido, ó tenido.</i>

El verbo auxiliar segundo es *to be* (ser ó estar).

Modo Indicativo.—Presente.

I am, . . . .	. <i>Yo soy, ó estoy.</i>
Thou art, . . . .	. <i>Tú eres, etc.</i>
He is, . . . .	. <i>El es, etc.</i>

We are,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros somos, ó estamos</i>
You are,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros sois, etc.</i>
They are,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos son, etc.</i>

Pretérito Imperfecto y Perfecto.

I was,	.	.	.	<i>Yo era, ó estaba.</i>
Thou wast,	.	.	.	<i>Tú eras, etc.</i>
He was,	.	.	.	<i>El era, etc.</i>
We were,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros éramos, etc.</i>
You were,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros érais, etc.</i>
They were,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos eran, etc.</i>

Futuro.

I shall be,	.	.	.	<i>Yo seré, ó estaré.</i>
Thou shalt be,	.	.	.	<i>Tú serás, etc.</i>
He shall be,	.	.	.	<i>El será, etc.</i>
We shall be,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros seremos, etc.</i>
You shall be,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros seréis, etc.</i>
They shall be,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos serán, etc.</i>

Otro.

I will be,	.	.	.	<i>Yo sere, ó estaré.</i>
Thou wilt be,	.	.	.	<i>Tú seras, etc.</i>
He will be,	.	.	.	<i>El sera, etc.</i>
We will be,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros seremos, etc.</i>
You will be,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros seréis, etc.</i>
They will be,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos serán, etc.</i>

Imperativo.

Be, . . . . .	. Sé, ó esté tú.
Let him be, . . . . .	. Sea, ó esté él.
Let her be, . . . . .	. Sea, ó esté ella.
Let us be, . . . . .	. Seamos, ó estemos nosotros.
Be, . . . . .	. Sed, ó estad vosotros.
Let them be, . . . . .	. Sean, ó estén ellos, ó ellas.

Subjuntivo.—Presente.

That I may be, . . . . .	. Que yo sea ó esté.
That thou mayest be, . . . . .	. Tú seas, etc.
That he may be, . . . . .	. El sea, etc.
That we may be, . . . . .	. Nosotros seamos, etc.
That you may be, . . . . .	. Vosotros seáis, etc.
That they may be, . . . . .	. Ellos sean, etc.

Pretérito Imperfecto.

I might be, . . . . .	. Yo fuera, seria ó fuese ; estuviera, etc.
Thou mightest be, . . . . .	. Tú fueras, etc.
He might be, . . . . .	. El fuera, etc.
We might be, . . . . .	. Nosotros fuéramos, etc.
You might be, . . . . .	. Vosotros fuérais, etc.
They might be, . . . . .	. Ellos fueran, etc.

Otro.

I could be, Yo fuera, seria ó fuese ; estuviera, etc.
-----------------------	--

Thou couldst be, .	. <i>Tú fueras, etc.</i>
He could be, .	. <i>El fuera, etc.</i>
We could be, .	. <i>Nosotros fuéramos, etc.</i>
You could be, .	. <i>Vosotros fuérais, etc.</i>
They could be, .	. <i>Ellos fueran, etc.</i>

Otro.

I would be, .	. <i>Yo fuera, seria ó fuese ; estuviera, etc.</i>
Thou wouldst be, .	. <i>Tú fueras, etc.</i>
He would be, .	. <i>El fuera, etc.</i>
We would be, .	. <i>Nosotros fuéramos, etc.</i>
You would be, .	. <i>Vosotros fuérais, etc.</i>
They would be, .	. <i>Ellos fueran, etc.</i>

Otro.

I should be, .	. <i>Yo fuera, seria ó fuese ; estuviera, etc.</i>
Thou shouldst be, .	. <i>Tú fueras, etc.</i>
He should be, .	. <i>El fuera, etc.</i>
We should be, .	. <i>Nosotros fuéramos, etc.</i>
You should be, .	. <i>Vosotros fuérais, etc.</i>
They should be, .	. <i>Ellos fueran, etc.</i>

Futuro Imperfecto.

If I should be, .	. <i>Si yo fuere, ó estuviere.</i>
If thou shouldst be, .	. <i>Si tú fueres, etc.</i>
If he should be, .	. <i>Si él fuere, etc.</i>

If we should be, .	. <i>Si nosotros fuéremos, etc.</i>
If you should be, .	. <i>Si vosotros fuéreis, etc.</i>
If they should be, .	. <i>Si ellos fueren, etc.</i>

Infinitivo.

<i>Presente</i> , To be, .	. <i>Ser, ó estar.</i>
<i>Gerundio</i> , Being, .	. <i>Siendo, ó estando.</i>
<i>Participio</i> , Been, .	. <i>Sido, ó estado.</i>

Una referencia á los dialogos que seguen es compendio de gramática demostrara como se traduzcan los frases Españoles, por esta razon no es necesario esplical el uso y la significacion de los modos y tiempos de los verbos auxiliares de la lengua Inglesa.

Los salos tiempos regulares y simples del verbo Ingles son el presente que se forma asi.

El infinitivo es :

Presente. To call, .	. <i>Lllamar.</i>
Gerundio. Calling, .	. <i>Llamado.</i>
Participio, Called, .	. <i>Llamando.</i>

Indicativo.

I call (or do call), .	. <i>Yo llamo.</i>
Thou callest (or dost call), .	. <i>Tú llamas.</i>
He calls (or does calls), .	. <i>El llama.</i>
We call (or do call), .	. <i>Nosotros llamamos.</i>
Ye call “ .	. <i>Vosotros llamais.</i>
They call “ .	. <i>Ellos ó ellas llaman.</i>

Se hallan terminaciones *th* y *eth* en la segunda persona del singular como *he doth* ó *doeth*, el hace ; se sirve solamente de este frasen la Sagrada Escritura, en los libros antiguos, en el estilo sostenido y en la poesia.

La forma del tiempo presente, *I do call* ; se forma con el verbo, *to do* ; que tiene algunas veces una significacion ausiliar.

Se halla una otra forma con el gerundio, como, *I am calling*, etc. Todos estes se esprimen por los personas Españolas, yo llamo, tú llamas, etc.

Se forma el pretérito y perfecto por la anadicion de *o* si el infinitivo tiene *e* finale, ó *ed* si con un consonante, ó otro vocal al radice, como, *call*, *called*, *love*, *loved*, llamar, llamai, amar, amai.

Se sirve de otros formas en, *I did call*, *I was calling* ; esprimidos tambien por yo llamai.

Para saber los otros tiempos falta solamente referir á las conjugaciones de los verbos Españoles en el compendio de la gramática Española para saber como esprimirlos.

Se hallan en la lengua Inglesa muchissimas irregularidades. Todos estes consisten en la formacion del pretérito y perfecto y del participio. El uso de los verbos ausiliares en los otros tiempos escluye otra irregularidad. Basta entonces solamente presenta una lista completa para hacer

conocer la formacion de los dos primeros tiempos :

*Infinitivo y Presente. Preterito Imperfecto Participio.
y Perfecto.*

To abide,	habitar,	abode,	abode.
To arise,	levantarse,	arose,	arisen.
To awake,	despertar,	awoke,	awaked.
To bake,	coocer al horno,	baked,	baked.
To be, I am,	ser, o estar,	was,	been.
To bear,	sostener, sufrir,	bore,	borne.
To beat,	batir, apalear,	beat,	beaten.
To become,	llegar a ser algo,	became,	become.
To befall,	acaecer,	befell,	befallen.
To beget,	engendrar,	begot,	begotten.
To begin,	empezar,	began,	begun.
To begird,	ceñir,	begirt,	begirt.
To behold,	mirar, ver, observar,	beheld,	beheld, or be- holden.
To bend,	doblar, encorvar,	bent,	bent.
To bereave,	despojar,	bereft,	bereft.
To beseech,	suplicar,	besought,	besought.
To beset,	rodear, sitiar,	beset.	beset.
To bespeak,	eneommendar, encar- gar,	bespoke,	bespoker
To betake,	agarrar, aplicarse,	betook,	betaken.
To bethink,	reflexionar,	bethought,	bethought.
To bid,	mandar, pedir,	bade,	bidden.
To bind,	atar,	bound,	bound.
To bite,	morder,	bit,	bitten.
To bleed,	sangrar,	bled,	bled.
To blow,	soplar,	blew,	blown.
To break,	romper,	broke.	broken.
To breed,	criar, engendrar,	bred,	bred.
To bring,	traer,	brought,	brought.
To build,	construir, edificar,	built,	built.
To burn,	quemar,	burned,	burnt.

To burst,	reventar,	burst,	burst.
To buy,	comprar,	bought,	bought.
To cast,	amoldar, fundir, ar- rojar,	cast,	cast.
To catch,	coger,	caught,	caught.
To chide,	renir, reganar,	chid,	chidden.
To choose, o chuse,	elegir,	choose,	chosen.
To clap,	palmotear,	clapped,	clapt.
To cleave,	rajar, hender,	clove (clave, cleft),	cloven (cleft).
To climb,	trepar,	climbed,	climbed.
To cling,	agarrarse, prenderse,	clung,	clung.
To clothe,	vestir,	clothed,	clad.
To come,	venir,	came,	come.
To cost,	costar,	cost,	cost.
To cramp,	sujetar, dar calambre,	cramped,	cramp.
To creep,	gatear, arrastrarse,	crept,	crept.
To crop,	segar,	cropped,	cropt.
To crow,	cantar como un gallo,	crew,	crowed.
To curse,	maldecir,	cursed,	curst.
To cut,	cortar,	cut,	cut.
To dare,	osar, atreverse,	durst (dared),	dared.
To deal,	traficar, barajar,	dealt,	dealt.
To die,	morir,	died,	dead.
To dig,	cavar, ahondar,	dug,	dug.
To dip,	remojar, sumergir,	dipped,	dipt.
To do,	hacer,	did,	done.
To draw,	tirar, dibujar,	drew,	drawn.
To dream,	sonar,	dreamt,	dreamt.
To drink,	beber,	drank (drunk),	drunk (drunken).
To drive,	guiar, arrear, ojea,	drove,	driven.
To drop,	gotear, destillar,	dropped,	dropt.
To dwell,	habitar, residir,	dwelt,	dwelt.
To eat,	comer,	ate,	eaten.
To fall,	caer,	fell,	fallen.
To feed,	alimentar, pacer,	fed,	fed.
To feel,	palpar, sentir,	felt,	felt.

To fight,	pelear, combatir,	fought,	fought.
To find,	hallar,	found,	found.
To flee,	huir,	fled,	fled.
To fling,	arrojar, lanzar,	flung,	flung.
To fly,	volar, huir,	flew,	flown.
To fold,	doblar, cerrar,	folded,	folded.
To forbear,	abstenerse,	forbore,	forborne.
To forbid,	prohibir,	forbade,	forbidden.
To forecast,	preveer,	forecast,	forecast.
To foresay,	predecir, pronosti- car,	foresaid,	foresaid.
To foresee,	preveer,	foresaw,	foreseen.
To foretell,	predecir, pronosti- car,	foretold,	foretold.
To forget,	olvidar,	forgot,	forgotten.
To forgive,	perdonar,	forgave,	forgiven.
To forsake,	abandonar,	forsook,	forsaken.
To freeze,	helar,	froze,	frozen.
To freight,	fletar,	fraught,	fraught.
To geld,	castrar,	gelded,	gelt.
To get,	adquirir, ganar, &c.	got,	gotten.
To gild,	dorar,	gilt,	gilt.
To give,	dar,	gave,	given.
To go,	ir, andar,	went,	gone.
To grave,	grabar,	graved,	graven (graved).
To grind,	moler,	ground,	ground.
To grow,	crecer,	grew,	grown.
To hang,	colgar, ahorcar,	hung (hanged)	hung.
To have,	haber, o tener,	had,	had.
To hear,	oir,	heard,	heard.
To heave,	alzar,	hove (heaved),	heaved.
To help,	asistir, ayudar,	helped,	helped (holpen).
To hew,	cortar, hachear,	hewed,	hewn.
To hide,	esconder,	hid,	hidden.
To hiss,	silbar,	hissed,	hissed.
To hit,	golpear, dar en la blanco,	hit,	hit.
To hold,	asir, tener, parar,	held,	held (holden).

To hurt,	danar, herir,	hurt,	hurt.
To jump,	saltar,	jumped,	jumped.
To keep,	guardar, tenor,	kept,	kept.
To kneel,	arrodillarse,	knelt,	knelt.
To knit,	liar, hacer punto de media,	knit,	knit.
To knock,	tocar, llamar a la puerta,	knocked,	knocked.
To know,	saber,	knew,	known.
To lade,	cargar,	laded,	laden.
To lay,	poner, colocar,	laid,	laid.
To lead,	conducir,	led.	led.
To leap,	saltar,	leaped.	leapt.
To learn,	aprender,	learned,	learnt.
To leave,	dejar,	left,	left.
To lend,	prestar,	lent,	lent.
To let,	permitir, arrendar,	let,	let.
To lie,	acostar,	lay,	lain.
To light,	alumbrar,	lit (lighted),	lit (lighted).
To load,	cargar,	loaded,	loaden (loaded).
To lose,	perder,	lost,	lost.
To lie,	mentir,	lied,	lied.
To make,	hacer,	made,	made.
To mean,	significar,	meant,	meant.
To meet,	encontrar,	met,	met.
To melt,	derretir,	melted,	melted (molten).
To misbe- come,	desconvenir,	misbecame,	misbecome.
To misgive,	causar recelo,	misgave,	misgiven.
To mislay,	desarreglar, colocar mal,	mislaid,	mislaid.
To misunder- stand,	equivocar,	misunderstood,	misunderstood.
To mow,	guadanar, segar,	mowed,	mown.
To overbear,	sojuzgar,	overbore,	overborne.
To overcast,	anublar, cubrir,	overcast,	overcast.
To overcome,	vencer,	overcame,	overcome.
To overdo,	exceder,	overdid,	overdone.

To overdrive,	arrear demasiado,	overdrove,	overdriven.
To overflow,	inundar,	overflowed,	overflowed.
To overhear,	entreoír,	overheard,	overheard.
To oversee,	inspeccionar,	oversaw,	overseen.
To overset,	volcar, trastornar,	overset,	overset.
To overslip,	omitir,	overslipped,	overslipped.
To overtake,	alcanzar,	overtook,	overtaken.
To overthrow,	trastornar,	overthrew,	overthrown.
To outshine,	resplandecer, brillar,	outshone,	outshone.
To outstand,	resistir,	outstood,	outstood.
To owe,	deber (deudas o favores),	owed,	owed.
To pass,	parar,	passed,	past.
To pay,	pagar,	paid,	paid.
To pluck,	arrancar,	plucked,	plucked.
To put,	poner,	put,	put.
To read,	leer,	read,	read.
To reap,	segar,	reaped,	reaped.
To rend,	rasgar,	rent,	rent.
To rid,	librar, zafarse,	rid,	rid.
To ride,	cabalgar, montar a caballo,	rode,	ridden.
To ring,	tocar la campanilla,		
	repicar,	rang,	rung.
To rise,	levantarse,	rose,	risen.
To rive,	rejar, hender,	river,	riven.
To rot,	puírse,	rotted,	rotted.
To run,	correr,	ran,	run.
To saw,	serrar,	sawed,	sawn.
To say,	decir,	said,	said.
To see,	ver,	saw,	seen.
To seek,	buscar,	sought,	sought.
To seethe,	cocer, hervir,	seethed,	sodden.
To sell,	vender,	sold,	sold.
To send,	enviar,	sent,	sent.
To set,	poner,	set,	set.
To shake,	estremecer,	shook,	shaken.
To shave,	afeitarse,	shaved,	shaven.

To shear,	csquilar,	sheared,	shorn.
To shed,	vertir, derramar,	shed,	shed.
To shew, o to show,	mostrar,	shewed o showed, shewn o shown.	
To shine,	lucir,	shone,	shone.
To shoe,	herrar,	shod,	shod.
To shoot,	tirar, brotar, disparar,	shot,	shot.
To shred,	picar, desmenuzar,	shred,	shred.
To shrink,	encogerse,	shrank, shrunk, shrunk.	
To thrive,	confesar,	shrove,	shriven.
To shut,	cerrar,	shut,	shut.
To sing,	cantar,	sang,	sung.
To sink,	hundirse,	sank (sunk),	sunk (sunken).
To sit,	sentarse,	sat,	sat (sitten).
To slay,	matar,	slew,	slain.
To sleep,	dormir,	slept,	slept.
To slide,	resbalar, deslizarse,	slid,	slidden.
To sling,	tirar con honda,	slung,	slung.
To slink,	escabullirse, abortar,	slunk,	slunk.
To slip,	resbalar,	slipped,	slipt.
To slit,	rajar, hender,	slit,	slit.
To smell,	oler,	smelt,	smelt.
To smite,	herir, golpear,	smote,	smitten.
To snow,	nevar,	snowed,	snown.
To sow,	sembrar,	sowed,	sown.
To speak,	hablar,	spoke,	spoken.
To speed,	acelerar,	sped,	sped.
To spell,	deletrear,	spelt,	spelt.
To spend,	gastar,	spent,	spent.
To spill,	derramar, verter,	spilt or spilled,	spilt or spilled.
To spin,	hilar,	spun,	spun.
To spit,	escupir,	spat,	spitten.
To split,	hender, dividir,	split,	split.
To spread,	esparcir,	spread,	spread.
To spring,	brotar, saltar,	sprung or sprang,	sprung.
To stamp,	patear, pisar, acunar,	stamped,	stamped.
To steal,	hurtar,	stole,	stolen.

To stand,	estar en pie,	stood,	stood.
To step,	andar, dar un paso,	stepped,	stept or stepped.
To stick,	pegar, juntar, fijar,	stuck,	stuck.
To sting,	aguijonear, punzar,	stung,	stung.
To stink,	heder,	stunk or stank,	stunk.
To stride,	atrancar, dar trancos,	strode,	stridden.
To strike,	herir, golpear,	struck,	struck or stricken.
To string,	encordar,	strung,	strung.
To strip,	despojar, desnudar,	stripped,	stript or stripped.
To strive,	contender, esforzarse,	strove,	striven.
To swear,	jurar,	swore,	sworn.
To sweat,	sudar,	sweat,	sweat.
To sweep,	barrer,	swept,	swept.
To swell,	hinchar,	swelled,	swollen.
To swim,	nadar,	swam,	swum.
To swing,	balancear, columpi- arse,	swang or swung,	swung.
To take,	tomar,	took,	taken.
To teach,	enseñar,	taught,	taught.
To tear,	despedazar,	tore,	torn.
To tell,	decir,	told,	told.
To think,	pensar,	thought,	thought.
To thrive,	medrar, prosperar,	throve,	thriven.
To throw,	arrojar, tirar, lanzar,	threw,	thrown.
To thrust,	empujar,	thrust,	thrust.
To tread,	pisar,	trod,	trod.
To vex,	vejar,	vexed,	vexed or vext.
To unbend,	destorcer, aflojar,	unbent,	unbent.
To undergo,	sufrir,	underwent,	undergone.
To understand	entender, comprender,	understood,	understood.
To undertake,	emprender,	undertook,	undertaken.
To undo,	deshacer,	undid,	undone.
To wax,	encerar, aumentarse,	waxed,	waxed or waxen.
To wear,	traer, usar,	wore,	worn.
To weave,	tejer,	wove,	woven.
To weep,	llorar,	wept,	wept.
To wet,	mojar, humedecer,	wet,	wet.
To whip,	azotar,	whipped,	whipped or whipt.
To win,	ganar,	won,	won.

To wind,	girar, soplar,	wound,	wound.
To withdraw,	retirarse,	withdrew,	withdrawn.
To withhold,	detener, impedir,	withheld,	withheld.
To withstand,	resistir,	withstood,	withstood.
To work,	trabajar,	wrought(worked)	wrought(worked)
To wrap,	envolver,	wrapped,	wrapt.
To wring,	torcer,	wrung,	wrung.
To write,	escribir,	wrote,	written.
To writhe,	torcer con violencia,	writhed,	writhen.

Para formar el pasivo del verbo inglese se añade solamente el participio al verbo auxiliar *to be*, ser ó estar.

Puede ser necesario insertar la conjugacion del verbo semi-auxiliar, *I can*. Yo puede que no tiene infinitivo.

Ejemplo.

I can,	.	.	.	<i>Yo puedo.</i>
Thou canst,	.	.	.	<i>Tú puedes.</i>
He can,	.	.	.	<i>El puede.</i>
We can,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros podemos.</i>
You can,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros podeis.</i>
They can,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos pueden.</i>
I could,	.	.	.	<i>Yo podia, pude, pudiera,</i> <i>podiese.</i>
Thou couldst,	.	.	.	<i>Tú podias.</i>
He could,	.	.	.	<i>El podia, etc.</i>
We could,	.	.	.	<i>Nosotros podíamos, etc.</i>
You could,	.	.	.	<i>Vosotros podiais, etc.</i>
They could,	.	.	.	<i>Ellos podian, etc.</i>

I may, . . .	. Yo puedo.
Thou mayest, . . .	. Tú puedes.
He may, . . .	. El puede.
We may, . . .	. Nosotros podemos.
You may, . . .	. Vosotros podeis.
They may, . . .	. Ellos pueden.
I might, . . .	. Yo podia, pude, pudiera pudiese.
Thou mightest, . . .	. Tú podias, etc.
He might, . . .	. El podia, etc.
We might, . . .	. Nosotros podíamos, etc.
You might, . . .	. Vosotros podíais, etc.
They might, . . .	. Ellos podian, etc.

Se forma el negativo el ingles por el adverbio *not*, no que sigue los tiempos simples, y se halla entre el verbo auxiliar y el participio de vosotros, como, *I call not* y *I do not call*, yo no llamo, etc.

Se puede decir que no tiene la lengua Inglesa otras clases de verbos como reflectivos. La sola defencia es que para esprimir esa idea el objetivo y subjetivo referen á la misma persona.

ADVERBIOS, PREPOSICIONES, CONJUN- CIONES E INTERJECCIONES.

Los adverbios se forman de los adjetivos anadi-

endo la sílaba *ly* como, *brave, bravely, honest, honestly*, bravamente, honradamente. Quando el adjetivo tiene una *e* finale, se elida la letra ultima, como, *true, truly*, veramente.

Los adverbios preceden el adjetivo y siguen el verbo, á excepcion de *always*, siempre; *never*, nunca ó jamas; *often*, frecuentamente; *seldom*, raras-veces; que lo preceden. En tiempos compuestos tienen estos cuatro entre el auxiliar y el participio. Los adverbios con la terminacion *ly* pueden ó precedir é seguir el verbo.

Los adverbios que tienen la idea de lugar van frecuentamente seguidos de las preposiciones *of, by, at, in, with*, etc., de, por, encima, en, dentro, con, y entonces las preposiciones, *this, that, which*, etc., como,

Hereof,	.	.	. <i>de esto.</i>
Thereof,	.	.	. <i>de eso.</i>
Hereby,	.	.	. <i>por esto, ó esta, etc.</i>

Los conjunciones son palabras que sirven para unir las cosas, personas ó ideas. Las mas usitados son :

And,	.	.	.	. <i>Y.</i>
As if,	.	.	.	. <i>Como si.</i>
So that,	.	.	.	. <i>De manera que.</i>
Insomuch that,	.	.	.	. <i>De suerte que.</i>

Yet, *Con todo, sin embargo,*
pero.

However, *Como quiera que sea, al*
menos.

Although, though, ó tho' *Aunque.*

In short, *En fin, en suma.*

For, *Porque, para que.*

Nevertheless, *Con todo eso.*

But, *Pero.*

If, whether, *Si, sea que.*

Viz., ó namely, *Es decir, á saber.*

Inasmuch as, *En tanto que.*

Rather than, *Antes que, mas bien que.*

In order that, *A fin de.*

Either, or, ó neither,
 nor, *Ni.*

Las interjecciones no son precisamente palabras pero exclamaciones involuntarias; jamas son una parte necesario de una frase; aqui siguen las principales.

Ah! *¡ Ah ! ¡ ay !*

Alas ! *¡ Ay !*

Well ! *¡ Bien !*

Fie ! *¡ Qué vergüenza.*

How ! what ! *¡ Cómo ! ¡ qué !*

Cheer up ! *¡ Animo ! ¡ alegrarse !*

Hold!.	.	.	.	. ; <i>Tente !</i>
Softly!	.	.	.	. ; <i>Despacito !</i>
Hush !	.	.	.	. ; <i>Chiton !</i>
Huzza !	.	.	.	. ; <i>Viva !</i>
Oh !	.	.	.	. ; <i>Oh !</i>

Una atencion á los dialogos, refiriendose á la traduccion castellana, hara el uso de las preposiciones mas inteliggible al lector que calquieras reglas podemos dar en este compendio. A las dialogos que siguen referimos el lector con mucho respecto.

A VOCABULARY OF THE ADVERBS, ADJECTIVES, VERBS, AND NOUNS MOST FREQUENTLY USED.

THE following Dialogues are abridged from the Grammar or Dialogues of Hernandez, almost the only Spanish Grammar known in Europe, and the bases of the various publications which have appeared with such rapidity. The Compiler of this Horn-book has done nothing more than add a phrase here and there relating to the arts of mining, and the peculiar productions of California and Mexico :

Adverbs of Order.

Adverbios de Orden.

First of all, at first, or

firstly, Primeramente.

For the first time, Por la primera vez.

In the first place, .	. En primer lugar.
Secondly, or in the se-	
cond place, .	. En segundo lugar.
Next, or nearest, .	. El mas próximo.
Afterwards, .	. Despues de esto.
Above all, .	. Sobre todo.
Before all, .	. Ante todo.
By turns, or alternately,	Alternativamente.
Together, .	. Juntamente.
In heaps, .	. A montones.
In order, or orderly,	. En órden,ú ordenadamente
In disorder, .	. Desordenadamente.
Confusedly, .	. Confusamente.
Distinctly, .	. Distintamente.
Indiscriminately, .	. Indistintamente.
In fine, .	. En fin.
At last, .	. Por último.

*Of Number.**De Número.*

How many times?	. ¿ Cuántes veces ?
Once, .	. Una vez.
Twice, etc., .	. Dos veces, etc.
Several times, .	. Muchas veces.
A few, .	. Unos cuantos.
More, or further, .	. Mas, aun mas.
Every third day, .	. Cada tres dias.

*Of Place.**De Lugar.*

Where ?	.	.	¿ En dónde ?
Here,	.	.	Aquí.
There,	.	.	Allí.
Which way ?	.	.	¿ Por dónde ?
That way,	.	.	Por allí.
This way,	.	.	Por aquí.
Whither ?	.	.	¿ Adonde ?
Abroad,	.	.	Fuera (en el extrarjero).
Without,	.	.	Afuera.
Within,	.	.	Adentro.
Round about,	.	.	Al rededor.
Aside,	.	.	Aparte.
Above,	.	.	Arriba.
Over,	.	.	Sobre.
Under,	.	.	Abajo.
Whence,	.	.	De donde.
Hence,	.	.	De aquí.
Thence,	.	.	De allá.
Nigh at hand,	.	.	Cerca, á la mano.
Somewhere,	.	.	En alguna parte.
Nowhere,	.	.	En ninguna parte.

*Of Time.**Del Tiempo.*

When ?	.	.	¿ Cuándo ?
To-day,	.	.	Hoy.
Yesterday,	.	.	Ayer.

Yesterday morning,	. Ayer mañana.
Yesterday evening,	. Ayer tarde.
Last night, . . .	. Anoche.
To-morrow, . . .	. Mañana.
The day after to-mor- row, . . .	. Pasado mañana.
Every day, . . .	. Todos los dias. Cada dia.
The day before yester- day, . . .	. Antes de ayer.
Last week, . . .	. La semana pasada.
Lately, . . .	. Ultimamente.
Already, . . .	. Ya.
Still, as yet, . . .	. Aun, todavía.
Not yet, . . .	. Aun no, todavía no.
Now, at present, . . .	. Ahora, al presente.
Just now, . . .	. Ahora justamente.
By and by, . . .	. Luego, de aquí á poco.
Quickly, . . .	. Prontamente.
Shortly, . . .	. Brevemente.
Late, . . .	. Tarde.
Early, . . .	. Temprano.
Soon, . . .	. Presto.
Betimes, . . .	. A buena hora.
As soon as, . . .	. Tan presto como, ó luego que.
Too soon, . . .	. Demasiado presto.
Formerly, . . .	. Antiguamente

Ever, always,	.	.	Siempre.
For ever,	.	.	Para siempre.
Never,	.	.	Nunca, jamás.
Seldom,	.	.	Raras veces.
Often,	.	.	A menudo, ó muchas veces.
Sometimes,	.	.	Algunas veces.
Now and then,	.	.	De cuando en cuando.
Before,	.	.	Antes.
After,	.	.	Despues.
Since,	.	.	Desde.
Long ago,	.	.	Mucho tiempo ha.
Again,	.	.	Otra vez.
Till, until,	.	.	Hasta.

*Of Quantity.**De Cantidad.*

More,	.	.	Mas.
Less,	.	.	Menos.
Little,	.	.	Poco (ó pequeño).
Much,	.	.	Mucho.
As much as,	.	.	Tanto como.
How much ?	.	.	¿ Cuánto ?
Almost,	.	.	Casi.
Not at all,	.	.	Nada.
Wholly,	.	.	Enteramente, totalmente.
Partly,	.	.	En parte.
Separately or singly,	.	.	Separadamente.

By halves, . . .	Por mitades.
In flocks, . . .	En manadas
In crowds, . . .	En tropel.
Altogether, . . .	Todo junto.
In parcels, . . .	En porciones.
In droves, . . .	En hatos, ó rebaños.
In shoals, . . .	En cardúmen.

*Of Affirmation.**De Afiracion.*

Yes, . . .	Sí.
Indeed, . . .	En verdad, ó de veras.
Truly, or verily, . . .	Verdaderamente.
By all means, . . .	De todos modos.
At all events, . . .	En todo caso.
Undoubtedly, or doubtless, _ . . .	Indudablemente.
Surely, or to be sure, . . .	Ciertamente.

*Of Negation.**De Negacion.*

No, . . .	No.
Not, . . .	No.
Not at all, . . .	De ninguna manera.
Nothing, . . .	Nada.
Negatively, . . .	Negativamente.
Nothing less than that, . . .	Nada menos que eso.

*Of Doubting.**De Duda.*

If, . . .	. Sí.
Perhaps, . . .	. Puede ser.
Scarcely, . . .	. Apenas.
By chance, . . .	. Por acaso.
Probably, . . .	. Probablemente.
That may be, . . .	. Eso puede ser.
It is doubtful, . . .	. Es dudoso.
It is very precarious, . . .	. Es muy precario.

*Of Showing and
Wishing.**Para Mostrar y
Desear.*

Look, }	. Mirad ! ved !
Behold, lo ! }	. .
See there, . . .	. Vea vd. allí.
Look here, . . .	. Vea vd. aquí, hé aquí.
Would to God, . . .	. Pluguiese á Dios.
God grant, . . .	. Quiera Dios.

*Of Rashness, Confu-
sion, and Haste.**De Temeridad, Con-
fusion, y Priesa.*

Rashly, . . .	. Temerariamente.
Unadvisedly, inconsider- ately, . . .	. Inconsideradamente.
Confusedly, in disorder,	Atropelladamente.
At random, . . .	. A bulto, sin tino.
Upsy-durvy, . . .	. Al revés, revuelto.

Preposterously, . . .	Trastrocadamente.
Unawares, . . .	Inesperado.
The wrong side, . . .	Al revés.
Suddenly, . . .	Repentinamente.
In haste, . . .	Apriesa.
Too fast, . . .	Demasiado apriesa.
In the twinkling of an eye, . . .	En un cerrar y abrir de ojos.

*Of Augmentation.**De Aumento.*

Quite, . . .	Enteramente, completa- mente.
Entirely, . . .	Enteramente.
Very big, . . .	Muy grueso.
Too much, . . .	Demasiado.
Without bounds, . . .	Sin término.
Without limits, . . .	Sin límites.
Too close, . . .	{ Demasiado apretado. { Demasiado cerca.
Too long, . . .	Demasiado largo.
Short, . . .	Corto.
High, . . .	Alto.
Low, . . .	Bajo.
Broad, or wide, . . .	Ancho.
Narrow, . . .	Estrecho.
Thick, . . .	Espeso.

Thin, . . .	. Delgado.
Deep, . . .	. Hondo.
Shallow, . . .	. Somero (de poco fondo).
Far, . . .	. Lejos.
Near, . . .	. Cerca.
Hot, . . .	. Caliente.
Cold, . . .	. Frio.
Extremely, . . .	. Extremadamente.
Neatly, . . .	. Pulidamente.
Vastly, or greatly,	. Grandemente.

*Of Moderation and
Diminution.*

*De Moderacion y
Diminucion.*

By little and little,	. Poco á poco.
Step by step, . .	. Paso á paso.
Softly, . . .	. Blandamente, despacito.
Gently, . . .	. Suavemente, despacito.
By degrees, . . .	. Por sus pasos contados.
At ease, . . .	. Descansadamente.
Minutely, . . .	. Por menor.
Sparingly, . . .	. Con parsimonia.
Little, small, . .	. Poco.

Other Adverbs.

Otros Adverbios.

Finally, . . .	. Finalmente.
In short, . . .	. Para abreviar palabras.
In a word, . . .	. En una palabra.
In time, timely, .	. A tiempo.

Just as, . . .	. Justamente como.
Fitly, . . .	. A propósito.
Hardly, scarcely, .	. Apenas.
With much ado, .	. Con trabajo.
Well, . . .	. Bien.
Ill, . . .	. Mal.
Good, . . .	. Bueno.
Bad, . . .	. Malo.
Happily, . . .	. Felizamente.
Rarely, . . .	. Raras veces.
Rather, . . .	. Mejor, mas bien.
Better, . . .	. Mejor.
Asunder, . . .	. Separado, partido.
Out of my sight, .	. Fuera de mi vista.
At the soonest, .	. Cuanto antes.
Like, . . .	. Como, semejante.
Just so, . . .	. Justamente.
Even so, . . .	. Aun así.
Likewise, . . .	. Del mismo modo.
Rather more than less, .	. Antes mas que menos.
By far less, . . .	. Menos con mucho.
The least of all, .	. El menor de todos.
To what purpose?	. ¿ Para qué ? ¿ con qué in- tento ?

*Conjunctions.**Conjunciones.*

And, . . .	. Y.
Even, . . .	. Aun

Also, too, likewise,	. Así tambien.
Either, . . .	. O ; el uno ó el otro
Or, . . .	. O.
Neither, . . .	. Ni ; ni uno ni otro.
Nor, . . .	. No.
If, . . .	. Si.
Provided that, . . .	. Con tal que.
Then, . . .	. Pues.
Since that, . . .	. En cuanto á que
For, . . .	. Porque.
Because, . . .	. Porque.
Whereas, . . .	. Cuando, por cuanto, etc.
For instance, . . .	. Por ejemplo.
But, . . .	. Pero, sino, que, etc.
But for all that, . . .	. Pero con todo eso.
Yet, however, . . .	. Sin embargo.
Notwithstanding, . . .	. No obstante.
Nevertheless, . . .	. Sin embargo.
On the contrary, . . .	. Al contrario.
Except, . . .	. Excepto, fuera de.
Unless, . . .	. A menos que.
However, howsoever, . . .	. Como quiera que.
Though, although, . . .	. Aunque, bien que.
So much the more, . . .	. Tanto mas.
Besides, . . .	. Además.
Further, . . .	. Mas, además de eso.
Therefore, . . .	. Por tanto, por esto.

Wherefore, . . .	Por lo cual.
For the rest, . . .	Por lo demás.
And above all, . . .	Y sobre todo.

*Interjections.**Interjecciones.*

Alas !	¡ Ay !
O sad !	¡ Ay triste de mí !
O heaven,	¡ O cielo !
Ah unhappy that I am !	¡ Oh desdichado de mí !
Shame,	¡ Qué vergüenza !
Oh joy,	¡ Qué alegría !
Hang sorrow !	¡ Fuera tristeza !
Cheer up !	¡ Alegrarse ! ¡ buen ánimo !
Well, well !	¡ Bien, bien !
Help, help !	¡ Favor, favor !
Ho, ho ! hoa !	¡ Hé, hé ! ¡ basta !
Hollo ! ho there !	¡ Hola ! ¡ quién anda ahí !
Sirrah !	¡ Pillastron !
Hold your tongue !	¡ Calla !
Silence !	¡ Silencio !
Be quiet !	¡ Quedo !
Hush !	¡ Chiton !
Good God !	¡ Válgame Dios !
How then !	¡ Cómo pues !
Well done !	¡ Bien hecho !
Oh brave !	¡ Bravo !

NOMBRES.

<i>Of Sacred Things.</i>	<i>De las Cosas Sagradas.</i>
God, . . . .	. Dios.
The Trinity, . . . .	. La Trinidad.
The Father, . . . .	. El Padre.
The Son, . . . .	. El Hijo.
The Holy Ghost, . . . .	. El Espíritu Santo.
The Creator, . . . .	. El Criador.
The Redeemer, . . . .	. El Redentor.
Paradise, . . . .	. El Paraíso.
Hell, . . . .	. El infierno.
An angel, . . . .	. Un ángel.
A devil, . . . .	. Un diablo.
The blessed, . . . .	. Los bienaventurados.
A preacher, . . . .	. Un predicador.
A priest, . . . .	. Un sacerdote.
A curate, . . . .	. Un teniente de cura.
A rector, . . . .	. Un cura.
A bishop, . . . .	. Un obispo.
An archbishop, . . . .	. Un arzobispo.
A cardinal, . . . .	. Un cardenal.
The Pope, . . . .	. El Papa.
A canon, . . . .	. Un canónigo.
A dean, . . . .	. Un dean.
A vicar, . . . .	. Un vicario.
A parish, . . . .	. Una parroquia.

A church, . . .	. Una iglesia.
A steeple, . . .	. Un campanario.
A bell, . . .	. Una campana.
The altar, . . .	. El altar.
The pulpit, . . .	. El púlpito.
The organ, . . .	. El órgano.
The churchyard, . . .	. El cementerio.
A burial, . . .	. Un entierro.
The grave, . . .	. El sepulcro.
The coffin, . . .	. El atud.
New Year's day, . . .	. Dia de año nuevo.
Twelfthtide, . . .	. La pascua de reyes.
Twelfth Day, . . .	. La Epifanía.
Candlemas, . . .	. La Candelaria.
Shrovetide, . . .	. El Carnabal.
Shrove Tuesday, . . .	. Martes de Carnestolendas.
Ash Wednesday, . . .	. Miércoles de Ceniza.
Lent, . . .	. La Cuaresma.
Palm Sunday, . . .	. Domingo de Ramos.
Good Friday, . . .	. Viernes Santo.
Easter Sunday, . . .	. Domingo de Resurreccion.
Easter, . . .	. Pascua de Resurreccion.
Whitsuntide, . . .	. Pascua de Pentecostes.
Ember Week, . . .	. Las cuatro Témporas.
Christmas Day, . . .	. Dia de Navidad.
Christmas time, . . .	. Pascua de Navidad.

<i>Of Time.</i>	<i>Del Tiempo.</i>	<i>Of Time.</i>	<i>Del Tiempo.</i>
Eternity,	La eternidad.	ven,	cuarto.
Time,	El tiempo.	A date,	Una fecha.
The day,	El día.	A century,	Un siglo.
The break of day	El amanecer.	A quarter of a	
The dawn,	El alba.	year,	Un trimestre.
The morning,	La mañana.	A month,	Un mes.
Noon,	Mediodía.	Spring,	La primavera.
Afternoon,	Tarde.	Summer,	El verano.
Night,	Noche.	Autumn,	El otoño.
Evening,	La tardecita.	Winter,	El invierno.
Midnight,	Media noche.	The seasons,	Las estaciones.
A holiday,	Un día de fiesta.	A week,	Una semana.
The holidays,	Las vacaciones.	The eve,	La víspera.
A work-day,	Un día de labor.	January,	Enero.
To-day,	Hoy.	February,	Febrero.
Yesterday,	Ayer.	March,	Marzo.
The day before		April,	Abril.
yesterday,	Antes de ayer.	May,	Mayo.
To-morrow,	Manana.	June,	Junio.
The day after to-		July,	Julio.
morrow,	Pasado mañana.	August,	Agosto.
The next day,	El día siguiente.	September,	Setiembre.
A minute,	Un minuto.	October,	Octubre.
A second,	Un segundo.	November,	Noviembre.
An hour,	Una hora.	December,	Diciembre.
Half an hour,	Media hora.	A fortnight,	Quince días.
A quarter of an		Monday,	Lunes.
hour,	Un cuarto de hora.	Tuesday,	Martes.
An age,	Un siglo.	Wednesday,	Miércoles.
A year,	Un año.	Thursday,	Jueves.
One o'clock,	La una.	Friday,	Viernes.
Three o'clock,	Las tres.	Saturday,	Sábado.
Half after six,	Las seis y media.	Sunday,	Domingo.
A quarter after		The beginning,	El principio.
nine,	Las nueve y cuarto	The middle,	El medio.
A quarter to ele-	Las once menos	The end,	El fin.

<i>Of Man.</i>	<i>Del Hombre.</i>	<i>Of Man.</i>	<i>Del Hombre.</i>
A man,	Un hombre.	An infant at the breast,	Un niño de teta.
A woman,	Una mujer.	A male orphan,	Un huérfano.
A boy,	Un muchacho.	A blind man,	Un ciego.
A young man,	Un joven.	A one-eyed man,	Un tuerto.
A girl,	Una muchacha.	A squint-eyed man,	Un bizco.
An old man,	Un viejo.	A deaf man,	Un sordo.
An old woman,	Una vieja.	A dumb man,	Un mudo.
Youth,	La juventud.	A lame man,	Un cojo.
Old age,	La vejez.	A cripple,	Un estropeado.
An elderly man,	Un anciano.	A crooked man,	Un jorobado.
A bachelor,	Un soltero.	A glutton,	Un gloton.
A maid,	Una doncella.	A drunkard,	Un borrachón.
A lad,	Un mocito.		
A male child,	Un niño.		

<i>The different Degrees of Kin- dred.</i>	<i>Los diferentes Grados de Pa- rentesco</i>	<i>The different Degrees of Kin- dred.</i>	<i>Los diferentes Grados de Pa- rentesco.</i>
A grandfather,	Un abuelo.	A mother-in-law,	Una suegra.
A father,	Un padre.	A son-in-law,	Un yerno.
A son,	Un hijo.	A daughter-in-law,	Una nuera.
A grandson,	Un nieto.	The brother-in-law,	El cuñado.
A brother,	Un hermano.	The sister-in-law,	La cuñada.
A sister,	Una hermana.	A stepfather,	Un padrastro.
A cousin,	Un primo.	A stepmother,	Una madrastra.
First cousin,	Primo hermano.	God-father,	Padrino.
An uncle,	Un tío.	God-mother,	Madrina.
A nephew,	Un sobrino.	God-son,	Ahijado.
A grandmother,	Una abuela.	A relation,	Un pariente.
A mother,	Una madre.	A god-daughter,	Una ahijada.
A daughter,	Una hija.	A widower,	Un viudo.
A granddaughter,	Una nieta.	A widow,	Una viuda.
An aunt,	Una tía.	A foundling,	Un exposito.
A niece, ;	Una sobrina.	An heir,	Un heredero.
A husband,	Un marido.	The heir-at-law,	El mayorazgo.
A wife,	La mujer.		
A father-in-law,	Un suegro.		

<i>Of the human Body</i>	<i>Del Cuerpo humano.</i>	<i>Of the human Body.</i>	<i>Del Cuerpo humano.</i>
The body,	El cuerpo.	The fingers,	Los dedos.
The five senses,	Los cinco senti- dos.	The nails,	Las unas.
		The toes,	Los dedos de los pies.
Sight,	La vista.		
Hearing,	El oído.	A foot,	Un pie.
Smelling,	El olfato.	The breast,	El pecho.
Tasting,	El gusto.	The ribs,	Las costillas.
Feeling,	El tacto.	The side,	El costado.
A member or		The belly,	El vientro.
limb,	Un miembro.	The back,	Las espaldas.
The head,	La cabeza.	The reins,	Los rinones.
The hair,	El pelo.	The thigh,	El muslo.
The beard,	Las barbas.	The knee,	La rodilla.
The chin,	La barba.	The leg,	La pierna.
The face,	El rostro.	The calf of the	
The forehead,	La frente.	leg,	La pantorrilla.
The temples,	Las sienes.	The ham,	La corva.
The eyes,	Los ojos.	The ankles,	Los tobillos.
The eyeball,	La nina del ojo.	The heel,	El talon.
The eyelid,	El parpado.	The skin,	La piel.
The eyebrow,	La ceja.	The flesh,	La carne.
An eyelash,	Una pestana.	A bone.	Un hueso.
The cheek,	La mejilla.	The brain,	El cerebro.
The ear,	La oreja.	The brains,	Los sesor.
The nose,	La nariz.	The heart,	El corazon.
The nostrils,	Las ventanas de la nariz.	The lungs,	Los pulmones.
		The liver,	El hígado.
The mouth,	La boca.	The bowels,	Las tripas.
The lips,	Los labios.	The blood,	La sangre.
The jaw,	La quijada.	A vein,	Una vena.
The gums,	Las encías.	A nerve,	Un nervio.
A tooth,	Un diente.	An artery,	Una arteria.
The teeth,	Los dientes.	The stomach,	El estomago.
A back tooth,	Una muela.	The pit of the	La boca del esto-
The tongue,	La lengua.	stomach,	mago.

The palate,	El paladar.	The thumb,	El dedo pulgar.
The neck,	El cuella.	The joints,	Las coyunturas.
The bosom,	El seno.	The head-ache,	El mal de cabeza.
The throat,	La garganta.	The tooth-ache,	El mal de muelas.
The shoulders,	Los hombros.	The fever,	La fiebre.
The arm,	El brazo.	A cold,	Un constipado.
The elbow,	El codo.	The cough,	La tos.
The wrist,	La muñeca.	The small-pox,	Las viruelas.
The fist,	El puno.	A sore throat,	Un mal de gar- ganta.
The hand,	La mano.	Sore eyes,	Un mal de ojos.
The right hand,	La derecha.		
The left hand,	La izquierda.		

<i>Of Dress.</i>	<i>Del Vestido.</i>	<i>Of Dress.</i>	<i>Del Vestido.</i>
A suit,	Un vestido.	A cane,	Un baston.
A shirt,	Una camisa.	An umbrella,	Un paraguas.
A shift,	Una camisa de mujer.	A purse,	Una bolsa.
Drawers,	Calzoncillos.	A ring,	Un anillo.
Breeches,	Calzones.	A sword,	Un espadin.
Stockings,	Medias.	Spectacles,	Los anteojos.
Garters,	Las ligas.	A black petticoat,	Una basquina.
Slippers,	Las chinelas.	A white upper petticoat,	Unas enaguas.
Boots,	Botas.	The under petti- coat,	El zagalejo.
Shoes,	Zapatos.	A hoop petticoat,	Un tontillo.
A coat,	Una casaca.	A plain cap,	Un gorro.
A waistcoat,	Un chaleco.	A dress cap,	Una escofieta.
Leather gaiters,	Polainas.	The stays,	La cotilla.
Cloth gaiters,	Botines.	A gown,	Un vestido de mujer.
Stock,	Corbatin.		Una bata, vestido tolar.
Cravat,	Corbata.	An apron,	Un delantal.
A neckcloth,	Una corbata.	A looking-glass,	Un espejo.
The sleeves,	Las mangas.	Lace,	Encaje.
The ruffles,	Los vuelos.	Pins,	Alfileres.
A pocket,	Un bolsillo.	A pincushion,	Un acerico.
The buttons,	Los botones.		
The buttonholes,	Los ojaes.		
The lining,	El forro.		

The collar,	El cuello.	Ear-rings,	Los pendientes.
A cloak,	Una capa.	Bracelets,	Los brazaletes.
A great coat,	Una levita.	A ring,	Una sortija.
A hat,	Un sombrero.	A necklace,	Un collar.
A wig,	Una peluca.	A riband,	Una cinta.
A handkerchief,	Un pañuelo.	Jewels,	Las alhajas.
Gloves,	Los guantes.	A set of dia-	Un aderezo de dia-
A cap,	Un gorro o gorra.	monds,	mantes.
A muff,	Un manguito.	A fan,	Un abanico.
A comb,	Un peine.	A veil,	Un velo.
A brush,	Una escobilla.	Clogs,	Los chapines.
A watch,	Un reloj de bol-	False hair,	Pelo postizo.
	sillo.	A mantle,	Un capotillo.
A snuff-box,	Una tabaquera.	A shawl,	Un chal.

<i>Of a House.</i>	<i>De una Casa.</i>	<i>Of a House.</i>	<i>De una Casa.</i>
A house,	Una casa.	A pillow-case,	Una funda de al-
The door,	La puerta.		moadá.
The bolt,	El cerrojo.	The counterpane,	La colcha.
The lock,	La cerraja.	A candlestick,	Un candelero.
The key,	La llave.	The snuffers,	Las despavilade-
The ground-floor,	El cuarto bajo.		ras.
A story,	Un alto, un piso.	The shovel,	La pala.
The porch,	El portal,	The tongs,	Las tenazas.
The court,	El patio.	Wood,	Lena.
The stairs,	Las escaleras.	A writing-desk,	Un escritorio.
A step,	Un escalon.	A book-case,	Un estante.
The galleries,	Los corredores.	A bureau,	Una papelerá.
An apartment,	Un cuarto.	A mirror,	Un espejo.
A room,	Un cuarto.	A lustre,	Una araña de cris-
The dining-room,	El comedor.		tal.
A parlor,	Una sala.	The sideboard,	El aparador.
The drawing-		A wardrobe,	Una cómoda.
room.	El estrado.	A screen,	Un biombo.
The bed-room,	La alcoba.	A trunk,	Un baul.
An antechamber,	Una antesala.	A pianoforte,	Un piano.
A dressing-room,	Un tocador.	A box,	Una caja.
A closet,	Un retrete.	A table drawer,	Un cajón.

The pantry,	La despensa.	A bureau drawer,	Una cajeta.
The cellar,	La bodega.	A clock,	Un reloj de sobre mesa.
The kitchen,	La cocina.	A broom,	Una escoba.
A cupboard,	Una alacena.	A spit,	Un asador.
A garret,	Un desvan.	A basket,	Una cesta.
An observatory,	Un mirador.	A glass,	Un vaso.
The oven,	El horno.	A jug,	Un jarro.
The coach-house,	La cochera.	A decanter,	Una botella para agua.
The stable,	La caballeriza.	A knife,	Un cuchillo.
A garden,	Un jardin.	A fork,	Un tenedor.
A pigeon-house,	Un palomar.	A spoon,	Una cuchara.
The tiled roof,	El tejado.	A salt-cellar,	Un salero.
Privy, water-closet,	El lugar comun.	The table-cloth,	El mantel.
The window,	La ventana.	A napkin,	Una servilleta.
The shutters,	Las puertas ventanas.	A plate,	Un plato.
A table,	Una mesa.	Mustard,	La mostaza.
A carpet.	Una alfombra.	A table-service,	Un servicio de mesa.
A chair,	Una silla.	A tea-service,	Un servicio de te.
A bed,	Una cama.	A chocolate-pot,	La chocolatera.
A bedstead,	Un armazon de cama.	A coffee-pot,	La cafetera.
A pillow,	Una almoadá.	The tea-pot,	La tetera.
The sheets,	Las sabanas.	The mill,	El molinillo.
A blanket,	Una manta.	A cup,	Una taza.
The curtains,	Las cortinas.	A saucer,	Un platillo.
A warming-pan,	Un calentador.	The milk-pot,	La jarra de la leche.
A candle,	Una vela.	A sugar-basin,	El azucarero.
A mattress,	Un jergon.		
A flock mattress,	Un colchon de lana.		

*Of Meat and
Drink.*

*De la Comida
y Bebida.*

*Of Meat and
Drink.*

*De la Comida
y Bebida.*

Bread,	Pan.	Pepper,	Pimienta.
New Bread,	Pan fresco.	Vinegar,	Vinagre.
Stale bread,	Pan duro.	Oil,	Aceite.
Wine,	Vino.	Cheese,	Queso.

White wine,	Vino blanco.	Salad,	Ensalada.
Red wine,	Vino tinto.	Pears,	Peras.
Water,	Agua.	Melons,	Melones.
Flesh,	Carne (viva).	The dessert,	Los postres.
Roasted meat,	Carne asada.	Grapes,	Uvas.
Boiled meat,	Carne cocida.	Pine-apples,	Pinas.
Beef,	Vaca.	Oranges,	Naranjas.
Mutton,	Carnero.	Apples,	Manzanas.
Veal,	Ternera.	Peaches,	Melocotones.
Lamb,	Cordero.	Walnuts,	Nueces.
Ham,	Jamon.	Filberts,	Avellanas.
Bacon,	Tocino.	Raisins,	Pasas.
Game,	Caza.	Jellies,	Jaletinas.
Venison,	Venado.	Loaf sugar,	Azucar de pilon.
Fish,	Pescado.	Moist sugar,	} Azucar terciado.
A duck,	Un pato.	Brown or clay-	
A goose,	Un ganso.	ed sugar,	
A fowl,	Una gallina.	Toast,	Tostadas.
A pheasant,	Un faisan.	Butter,	Manteca.
A chicken,	Un pollo.	Beer,	Cerveza.
A pigeon,	Un pichon.	Brandy,	Aguardiente.
A turkey,	Un pavo.	Rum,	Ron.
A partridge,	Una perdiz.	Negus,	Sangria.
Salt,	Sal.	Orgeat,	Orchata.
Eggs,	Huevos.	Lemonade,	Limonada.
Sauce,	Salsa.	Sherry,	Vino de Jerez.
Pickles,	Los escabeches.	Champagne,	Vino de cham
Vegetables,	Las verduras.		pana.

<i>Of a City.</i>	<i>De una Ciudad.</i>	<i>Of a City.</i>	<i>De una Ciudad.</i>
A city,	Una ciudad.	A parish,	Una parroquia.
A town,	Una villa.	The play-house,	El coliseo.
A hamlet,	Una aldea.	The scenes,	Los bastidores.
A village,	Un lugar.	The pit,	La luneta.
The suburbs,	Los arrabales.	A box,	Un palco.
The street,	La calle.	The school,	La escuela.
A square,	Una plaza.	A shop,	Una tienda.
A lane,	Un callejon.	The inn,	La posada.

The meat-market,	La carniceria.	The prison,	La carcel.
The fish-market,	La pescaderia.	An hospital,	Un hospital.
A palace,	Un palacio.	A convent,	Un convento.
The treasury,	La tesoreria.	An hotel,	Una fonda.
The mint,	La casa de moneda.	A cook-shop,	Un figon.
The custom-house,	La aduana.	The exchange,	La bolsa.
The university,	La universidad.	A church,	Una iglesia.
The college,	El colegio.	The post-office,	El correo.
The academy,	La academia.	A counting-house,	Un escritorio.
The town-house,	La casa consistorial.	A wharf,	Un muelle.
		A warehouse,	Un almacen.

Of the Country. Del Campo. Of the Country. Del Campo.

The road,	El camino.	Corn,	Grano, trigo.
A country-house,	Una quinta.	Wheat,	Trigo.
A mill,	Un molino.	Barley,	Cebada.
A windmill,	Un molino de viento.	Rye,	Centeno.
A farm,	Una heredad.	Oats,	Avena.
A bower,	Una glorietta.	Straw,	Paja.
A wood,	Un bosque.	Flax,	Lino.
A meadow,	Un prado.	Hemp,	Canamo.
A vineyard,	Una vina.	A cart,	Una carreta.
The harvest,	La cosecha.	A waggon,	Un carro.
Grass,	Yerca.	The wheels,	Las ruedas.
Hay,	Heno.	The plough,	El arado.

FAMILIAR DIALOGUES.

DIALOGOS FAMILIARES.

I.

*To inquire after Health.**Para informarse de la Salud.*

How do you do, sir?

¿ Como lo pasa vd. ?

Very well, at your service.

Muy bien para servir a vd.

- How does your sister do? ¿ Como esta su hermana de vd. ?
 Is your mother in good health? ¿ Esta buena su senora madre de vd. ?
 She is not well. No lo pasa bien.
 She is a little indisposed. }
 She is rather indisposed. } Esta algo indispuesta.
 How is all your family? ¿ Como esta su familia de vd. ?
 They are all well except my father. Todos estan buenos menos mi padre.
 What is his illness? ¿ Que es lo que tiene ?
 He has got a cold. Ha cogido un constipado.
 He has the headache. Tiene jaqueca.
 I have heard your uncle is also not well. He oido que su tio de vd. esta indispueto.
 He has got a sore throat. Tiene mal de garganta.
 How long has he been ill? ¿ Hace mucho tiempo que esta malo ?
 It is not long since. No hace mucho.
 And you, sir, how do you do? Y vd., senor, ¿ como lo pasa ?
 So so, or, but so so. Asi, asi ; tal cual.
 But my daughter has a violent colic. Pero mi hija tiene un terrible colico.
 Since when? ¿ Desde cuando ?
 At midnight she was seized with it. Desde ayer a media noche.
 I wish her a speedy recovery, Le deseo una pronta mejoría.
 She is much better than she was. Ya esta mucho mejor de lo que estaba.
 I hope she will get immediate ease from her illness, or sickness. Espero que se restableciera inmediatamente de su indisposicion (o enfermedad).
 I return you many thanks. Doy a vd. muchas gracias.
 I thank you, or I give you thanks. Doy a vd. las gracias, lo estimo.
 How do you find yourself? ¿ Como se encuentra vd. ?
 Pretty well, thanks be to God. Bastante bueno, a Dios gracias.
 I heartily rejoice at it. Me alegro de eso sinceramente.
 I am extremely obliged to you. Viva vd. mil años.
 I hope you are now quite well. Parece que esta vd. enteramente bueno.
 Middling well, at your service. Medianamente bueno para servir a vd.

Good bye.
Good bye to you.

Quedese vd. con Dios.
Hasta la vista.

II.

On the Hour.

What o'clock is it?
Tell me what o'clock it is.
What o'clock do you think it is?
Is it late?
No, it is early.
It is six o'clock.
I did not think it was so late.
Did you not hear the clock strike?
No, for we do not always hear the
clock strike here.
It struck six just now.
It is time to get up.
It is a quarter past six o'clock.
It is about one.
A quarter to eight.
Twenty minutes to nine.
It is striking ten.
It has not struck two.
It is breakfast time.
It is not ten yet.
See by the sun-dial.
How time passes away!
At what time must you go home?

At two o'clock exactly.
The sun is just set.
The moon is rising already.
It is dark, or night.
It is supper time.
It is time to go to bed.
See what o'clock it is by your
watch.
It is down.

II.

De la Hora.

¿Que hora es?
Digame vd. que hora es.
¿Que hora piensa vd., que es?
¿Es tarde?
No, es temprano.
Son las seis.
Juzgue que no era tan tarde.
¿No oyo vd. cuando dio el reloj?
No porque jamas oimos aqui cuando
de el reloj.
Acaban de dar las seis.
Ya es tiempo de levantarse.
Son las seis y cuarto.
La una esta al caer.
Las ocho menos cuarto.
Las nueve menos veinte minutos.
Las diez estan dando.
No han dado las dos.
Es tiempo de almorzar.
Aun no son las diez.
Vea vd. el cuadrante.
¿Como pasa el tiempo!
¿A que hora tiene vd. que volver a
casa?
A las dos en punto.
Acaba de ponerse el sol.
Ya sale la una.
Es de noche.
Es hora de cenar.
Es tiempo de irse a la cama.
Vea vd. que hora es en su reloj.
Se ha parado.

Wind it up.
The hand is lost.
Look at yours.
Mine is a repeating watch.
It stops sometimes.
Yesterday it went too fast.
To-day it goes too slow.
It does not go right.

Dele vd. cuerda.
Se ha perdido la aguja.
Vea vd. el suyo.
El mio es de repeticion.
Se para algunas veces.
Ayer se adelantaba
Hoy se atrasa.
No anda bien.

III.

Of Breakfast.

Is breakfast ready ?
What have we for breakfast ?
Have you breakfasted ?
Will you breakfast with us ?
Will you be pleased to come to
breakfast with me ?
I will accept your favor.
What do you choose ?
Whatever you please.
Will you have some chocolate ?
Do you like coffee better ?
I like chocolate very well.
Bring the chocolate-pot.
Set it upon the fire.
Where are the cups ?

Sir, I give you a great deal of
trouble.

None at all, sir; if you were not
here, I should have some cho-
colate.

You must now have a cup of cof-
fee.

No, sir, I thank you.

It is very good, taste it, sir.

Certainly, there cannot be better
drunk.

But it is too strong.

III.

Para Desayunarse.

¿ Esta pronto el almuerzo ?
¿ Que tenemos para almorzar ?
¿ Ha almorzado vd. ?
¿ Quiere vd. almorzar con nosotros ?
¿ Querra vd. venir a desayunarse
conmigo ?
Acceptare el favor de vd.
¿ Que es lo que vd. gusta ?
Lo que vd. quiera.
¿ Quiere vd. chocolate ?
¿ Le gusta a vd. mas el cafe ?
Y chocolate me gusta bastante.
Traiga vd. la chocolatera.
Pongala vd. al fuego.
¿ Donde estan las tazas ?

Senor, yo le incomodo a vd. mucho.

Nada de eso, senor ; aunque vd. no
estuviese aqui, yo tomaria choco-
late.

Ahora debe vd. tomar una taza de
cafe.

No, senor, muchas gracias.

Es excelente, pruebelo vd., senor.

Ciertamente, no se puede tomar me-
jor.

Pero es muy fuerte.

Take a cup of tea, if you like it better.	Tome vd. una taza de te, si le parece a vd. mejor.
Do you choose sugar and cream in it?	¿Quiere vd. azucar y nata?
For my part, I always drink it with sugar.	Yo siempre lo tomo sin azucar
Every one to his taste.	Cada uno tiene su gusto.
Do you like a boiled egg?	¿Quiere vd. un huevo pasado por agua?
Your tea grows cold.	El te de vd. se enfria.
Eat some bread and butter.	Coma vd. algunas tostadas de manteca.
No more, I return you many thanks, I have breakfasted.	No mas, doy a vd. mil gracias, ya he almorzado.
Now, I must take my leave of you, for I have a friend who is waiting for me.	Ahora voy a dejar a vd. porque tengo un amigo que me espera.
I am sorry you are in so much haste.	Siento mucho que este vd. tan de prisa.
I am always yours.	Soy siempre de vd.

IV.

Of the Weather.

How is the weather?
 It is bad weather?
 It is hot.
 It is very fine weather.
 It is cloudy weather.
 It is wet—windy—stormy—dry weather.
 It is foggy weather.
 The wind blows hard.
 The wind is turned; it falls.
 I think it will rain to-day.
 Does it rain? Does it not rain?
 It is going to rain.
 The rain poured down in torrents.
 See how it rains.

IV.

Del Tiempo.

¿Que tiempo hace?
 Hace mal tiempo.
 Hace calor.
 Hace muy buen tiempo.
 Esta nublado.
 Esta humedo—corre viento—esta borrascoso—esta seco.
 Hace niebla.
 Hace mucho aire.
 Se ha mudado el viento; calma
 Creo que llovera hoy.
 ¿Llueve? ¿No llueve?
 Va a llover.
 Llovía a cantaros.
 Vea vd. como llueve.

Let us shelter ourselves.
 It is cold, very cold.
 I am cold.
 I am starving with cold.
 It snows, it hails, it freezes.
 The river is frozen over.
 The snow melts away.
 The sun shines.
 The weather is now mild.
 It is hot; it is extremely hot.

Let us go into the shade.
 It lightens prodigiously.
 It thunders.
 It clears up.
 I see the rainbow.
 It is dirty.
 The stones are very slippery.
 It begins to grow light.
 It begins to grow dark.
 It is a starlight night.
 A coach has splashed me all over.
 The moon is eclipsed.
 The mist is so thick, that we can
 \ scarcely see one another.

Pongamonos a cubierto.
 Hace frio, mucho frio.
 Tengo frio.
 Estoy tiritando de frio.
 Nieva, graniza, hiela.
 El rio esta helado.
 La nieve se derrite.
 Hace sol.
 El tiempo esta ahora templado.
 Hace calor; hace un calor extraordi-
 nario.
 Vamos a la sombra.
 Relampaguea que es un pasmo.
 Truena.
 Ya aclara, ya escampa.
 Yo veo el arco iris.
 Hay lodo.
 Las piedras estan muy resbaladizas.
 Amanece.
 Anochece.
 El cielo esta estrellado.
 Un coche me ha alpicado de lodo.
 La luna esta eclipsada.
 La neblina es tan espesa, que apenas
 podemos vernos.

V.

At Dinner.

At what o'clock do you usually
 dine?
 At two o'clock, and I beg you
 will take dinner with me to-day.
 With all my heart.
 Let us sit down to table.
 There wants a cover here.
 Madam, do me the favor to take
 the first place.
 Who likes soup?

V.

Al tiempo de Comer.

¿A que hora suele vd. comer?
 A las dos, y suplico a vd. que se
 quede hoy a comer conmigo.
 Con mucho gusto.
 Sentemonos a la mesa.
 Aqui falta un cubierto.
 Senora, hagame vd. el favor de tomar
 el primer asiento.
 ¿Quien quiere sopa?

- Boy, take the soup and boiled meat away. Muchacho, quita la sopa y el ocido.
- Now, who understands carving? Ahora, ¿quien sabe trinchar?
- I sometimes undertake it, though I am very awkward at it. Algunas veces me entremeto a trinchar, aunque no soy de los mas habiles.
- Be so kind as to carve that duck, and help this lady to some of the breast. Tenga vd. la bondad de trinchar este pato, y de servir la pechuga a esta senora.
- You don't eat. Vd. no come.
- Come, gentlemen, let us take a glass together. Vamos, senores, bebamos juntos.
- Serve the lady with a glass of Champaign. Sirva vd. a la senora un vaso de Champana.
- Bring me some sherry. Traigame vd. Jerez.
- How do you like this wine? ¿Que le parece a vd. de este vino?
- It is very good. Es muy bueno.
- Gentlemen, your healths. A la salud de vd., senores.
- I thank you, sir. Mil gracias.
- I recommend the veal cutlets, as tender and juicy. Recomiendo a vd. las chuletas de ternera, porque estan tiernas y jugosas.
- There is also salmon, trout, tench, and whiting done with capersauce. Hay tambien salmon, trucha, tenca, y pescadilla compuesta con salsa de alcaparras.
- This fricassee of chicken seems to be very good. Este guisado de polles parece muy bueno.
- This hare is not done enough. Esta liebre no esta bien asada.
- Sir, will you do me the favor to help me to a bit of it? Senor, ¿quiere vd. tener la bondad de darme un pedacito?
- Take away, and bring the dessert. Quita estos platos, y trae los postres.
- Uncork that bottle. Destapa esa botella.
- I have lost my corkscrew. He perdido mi sacacorchos.
- Those are the fruits of the season, such as apples, pears, plums, cherries, black and red; figs, grapes, medlars, service-apples, mulberries, blackberries, pomegranates. Hay las frutas del tiempo, como manzanas, peras, ciruelas, guindas, y cerezas, higos, uvas, nisperos, acerolas, serbas, moras a granadas.

I have made a very good dinner. He comido bien.
 So have I. Y yo tambien.

VI.

VI.

*To write a Letter.**Para escribir una Carta.*

Give me a sheet of paper, pen and ink.	Deme vd. una hoja de papel, pluma y tintero.
Step into my closet, and you will find whatever you want.	Entre vd. en mi gabinete, y alli hallara todo lo que necesite.
There are no pens.	No hay plumas.
There are some on the stand-dish.	Vealas vd. en el tintero.
They are good for nothing.	No valen nada.
There are some others.	Ahi hay otras.
They are not made.	No estan cortadas.
Where is your penknife?	¿ Donde esta el cortaplumas?
Can you make pens?	¿ Sabe vd. cortar plumas?
I make them my own way.	Yo las corto a mi modo.
This is not bad.	Esta no esta mala.
While I finish this letter, do me the favor to seal the rest.	En tanto que acabo esta carta, ha-game vd. el favor de cerrar estas otras.
What wax shall I use?	¿ Que laere pondre?
Take either red or black, no matter which.	Ponga vd. encarnado o negro; no importa.
Have you put the date?	¿ Ha puesto vd. la fecha?
I believe I have, but I have not signed it.	Creo que si, pero no he firmado.
What day of the month is this?	¿ A cuantos estamos hoy?
The eighth, the tenth, the fifteenth.	A ocho, a diez, a quince.
Write the address.	Ponga vd. el sobrescrito.
Where is the sand?	¿ Donde estan los polvos?
The sand-box is full.	La salvadera esta llena.
There is your servant: will you let him carry the letters to the post-office.	Aqui esta el criado: ¿ quiere vd. que lleve sus cartas al correo?
Carry my letters to the post-office,	Lleva mis cartas al correo, y no de-

and do not forget to pay the postage.	jes de pagar el porte.
Sir, I have no money.	Senor, no tengo dinere.
There are ten shillings.	Toma diez chelines.
Go quickly, and return as soon as possible.	Ve pronto, y vuelve al instante.

VII.

At an Inn.

We are arrived at the inn; let us alight, gentlemen.	Hemos llegado a la posada; apeemonos, caballeros.
Take these gentlemen's horses, and take care of them.	Toma los caballos de estos senores, y ten cuidado de ellos.
Let me speak with the inn-keeper.	Quiero hablar con el posadero.
What have you for supper?	¿Que tiene vd. para cenar?
A capon, half a dozen pigeons, a salad, etc.	Un capon, una media docena de pichones, una ensalada, etc.
Will you have anything else?	¿Quiere vd. alguna otra cosa mas?
That is enough; but give us some good wine, and some fruit.	Basta eso; pero denos vd. buen vino y frutas.
Rely upon me, you shall be satisfied.	Le aseguro a vd. que quedaran contentos.
Let our portmanteau and pistols be carried up stairs.	Que suban nuestras maletas y pistolas.
Pull off my boots; and then you may see whether they have given the horses any hay.	Sacame las botas, y mira despues si han dado heno a los caballos.
You will water them, and take care they give them some oats.	Los llevaras al agua, y ten cuidado que les den avena.
I shall take care of everything; do not trouble yourself.	Tendre cuidado de todo, descanse vd.
Gentlemen, the supper is ready; it is upon the table.	Senores, la cena esta pronta, y sobre la mesa.
Let us go to supper, gentlemen, that we may go to bed in good time.	Vamos a cenar, senores, para acostarnos temprano.
Let us sit down to table.	Sentemonos a la mesa.
Bring some wine.	Trae vino.

VII.

En una Posada.

To your health, sir.	A la salud de vd.
Is the wine good?	¿Es bueno el vino?
It is not bad.	No es malo.
The capon is not done enough.	El capon no esta bien asado.
What am I indebted to you?	¿Cuanto le debo a vd.?
The bill amounts to twenty shillings.	El gasto sube a veinte chelines.
Here they are.	Ahi los tiene vd.
Count them.	Cuentelos vd.
They are very right.	Estan cabales.

VIII.

VIII.

To inquire about a Person.

Para informarse de Alguna.

Who is that gentleman who spoke to you a little while ago?	¿Quien es aquel caballero que hablabá con vd. hace un rato?
He is a German.	Es un Aleman.
I took him for an Englishman.	Yo creia que era un Ingles.
He speaks French very well.	Habla muy bien el Frances.
Though he is a German, he speaks Italian, French, Spanish, and English so well, that in Italy they take him for an Italian.	Aunques es Aleman, habla tan bien el Italiano, el Frances, el Espanol, y el Ingles, que en Italia pasa por un Italiano.
He speaks French like a Frenchman.	Habla el Frances como los mismos Franceses.
The Spaniards take him for a Spaniard.	Los Espanoles le creen Espanol.
Have you known him long?	¿Hace mucho tiempo que le conoce vd.?
About two years.	Hara cosa de dos anos.
He plays upon the guitar, and several other instruments.	Toca la guitarra, y otros varios instrumentos.
I should be glad to know him.	Me alegraria conocerle.
I will bring you acquainted with him.	Ya hare yo que vd. le conozca.
Where does he live?	¿En donde vive?
He lives in this neighborhood.	El vive aqui cerca.
When will you have us go and wait upon him?	¿Quando quiere vd. que vayamos a verle?

Whenever you please, for he is	Cuando vd. quiera, pues es mi in-
my intimate friend.	timo amigo.
It shall be when you have leisure.	Cuando vd. tenga tiempo.
Will you go to-morrow morning?	¿Quiere vd. que vayamos mañana
	por la mañana.
I shall be obliged to you.	Se lo estimare a vd. mucho.
Do you know that lady?	¿Conoce vd. a quella senora?
I have forgotten her name.	Se me ha olvidado su nombre.
She knows me no more.	Ya no me conoce ella.
I know that other lady by sight.	Conozco a aquella otra senora de
	vista.
How pretty! She looks as beauti-	¿Que bonita! Es hermosa como un
ful as an angel.	angel.
What vivid colors she has in her	¿Que colores tan vivos tiene en su
charming complexion!	rostro hechicero!
I never saw in my whole life so	En toda mi vida no he visto una
beautiful a face, nor a finer color.	cara tan hermosa, ni tez tan bella.

IX.

*Concerning the English
Language.*

Do you learn English?
Do you understand English?
Can you speak English?
I speak it a little.
I speak it just enough to make
myself understood.
Speak English to me.
Do not speak so fast.
Be so kind as to tell me how you
call that in English.
It is called....
You will speak English, provided
you take pains to study it.

The English language is very hard
for Spaniards to learn.

IX.

*Acerca de la Lengua
Inglesa.*

¿Aprende vd. el Ingles?
¿Entiende vd. el Ingles?
¿Habla vd. Ingles?
Lo hablo un poco.
Hablo lo necesario para hacerme en-
tender.
Hableme vd. en Ingles.
No hable vd. tan apriesa.
Hagame vd. el favor de decirme
como se llama esto en Ingles.
Se llama....
Vd. hablara bien el Ingles, con tal
que se tome vd. el trabajo de estu-
diarlo.

La lengua Inglesa es muy dificultosa
para los Espanoles.

The Spanish is far more difficult to Englishmen.	La Espanola es mucho mas dificil para los Ingleses.
I am persuaded of the contrary.	Estoy persuadido de lo contrario.
I can hardly believe it.	Apenas lo puedo creer.
The English clip most of their words, for we see syllables of seven letters have only one single sound.	Los Ingleses comen la mayor parte de sus palabras, porque vemos silabas de siete letras, que solo tienen un sonido.
That does not happen in the Spanish, as each letter has its articulate sound.	No sucede eso en Espanol, porque cada letra tiene su sonido articulado.
Don't you understand what I say to you?	¿No entiende vd. lo que yo le digo?
I understand it well, but I find it hard to speak.	Lo entiendo bien, pero me cuesta mucho el hablar.
That will come in time, don't be discouraged about that.	Eso vendra con el tiempo, no hay que desanimarse por eso.
How long have you been learning?	¿Cuanto tiempo hace que aprende vd.?
Not long.	No hace mucho tiempo.
About six months.	Cosa de seis meses.
You have improved very much for the time.	Ha adelantado vd. mucho para el tiempo
I thank you for encouraging me.	Doy a vd. las gracias porque me anima.
If you go on so, you will make rapid progress.	Si vd. continua así, hara rapidos progresos.
I beg you will not flatter me too much.	Suplico a vd. que no me lisonjee tanto

X.

To make a visit in the morning.

Who is there ?
Open the door.
Where is your master ?
He is in bed.

X.

Para hacer una visita por la mañana.

¿ Quien esta ahí ?
Abra vd.
¿ Donde esta su amo de vd. ?
Esta en la cama.

Is he asleep still?	¿Duerme aun?
No, sir, he is awake.	No, señor, esta despierto.
Is he up?	¿Se ha levantado?
Is he rising?	¿Se levanta?
Not yet; will you be pleased to step into his chamber?	Aun no; ¿quiere vd. entrar en su cuarto?
What! are you still in bed?	¿Que es esto! ¿aun esta vd. en la cama?
I went to bed so late last night, that I could not get up early.	Me acosté anoche tan tarde, que no he podido levantarme temprano.
What did you do after dinner?	¿Que hizo vd. despues de comer?
We played at cards.	Jugamos a los naipes.
After that we went to the ball.	Despues fuimos al baile.
How long were you there?	¿Hasta que hora estuvieron vd. alli?
Till twelve o'clock, or till midnight.	Hasta media noche.
At what o'clock did you go to bed?	¿A que hora se acosto vd.?
At one in the morning.	A la una de la noche.
I do not wonder you rise so late.	No me admiro que se levante vd. tan tarde.
What o'clock is it?	¿Que hora es?
What o'clock do you suppose it to be?	¿Que hora cree vd. que es?
It has struck ten.	Las diez han dado.
Rise as fast as you can.	Levantese vd. corriendo.
We will go and take a turn round the park, when you are dressed.	Iremos a dar una vuelta por el parque, cuando este vd. vestido.

XI.

XI.

Between a Physician and his Patient.

Entre un Medico y un Enfermo.

I have sent for you, Doctor, because I feel myself very ill.	He mandado por vd., señor Doctor, porque me siento muy malo.
How have you passed the night?	¿Como ha pasado vd. la noche?
Very badly; I have not slept a	

moment.	Muy mal; no he dormido nada.
I had a fever the whole night.	Toda la noche he tenido calentura.
You ought to be bled.	Es menester sangrar a vd.
People do not know what health is, except when they are ill.	No se conoce bien la salud, sino cuando se esta malo.
You must have patience.	Es preciso tener paciencia.
What do you think of my illness?	¿Que le parece a vd. de mi enfermedad?
Do you think it dangerous?	¿Cree vd. que sea de peligro?
It will not be of consequence.	Esto no sera nada.
Give me your arm that I may feel your pulse.	Deme vd. el brazo para tomarle el pulso.
Do me the favor to put out your tongue.	Enseneme vd. la lengua.
I am very tired of being so long in bed.	Me canso de estar tanto en la cama.
How happy you are to be in good health!	¿Cuan feliz es vd. de estar bueno!
You have likewise caught a cold, and consequently the perspiration is obstructed.	Tambien ha cogido vd. un resfriado, y por consiguiente esta obstruida la transpiracion.
What am I to drink? for I am dying with thirst.	¿Que he de beber? porque me muero de sed.
Retire early to bed.	Recojase vd. temprano.
Put your feet in warm water.	Tome vd. unos pediluvios.
Stay in bed, and keep yourself warm.	Quedese vd. en cama, y abriguese vd. bien.
Give me a pillow.	Deme vd. una almohada.
Whatever I take seems bitter to me.	Todo cuanto tomo me parece amargo.
I have a very tedious illness.	Tengo una enfermedad muy larga.

XII

XII.

*To hire a Lodging.**Para alquilar una Habitacion.*

Madam, have you any rooms to let? Senora, ¿tiene vd. algunos cuartos para alquilar?

Yes, sir, will you be pleased to

- look at them? Si, señor, quiere vd. verlos?
- I am come on purpose. He venido a proposito a eso.
- How many must you have? ¿Cuantos cuartos necesita vd.?
- I want a dining-room and a bed-chamber, with a closet to it. Necesito un comedor, una alcoba y un gabinete.
- Must your rooms be furnished or unfurnished? ¿Han de estar alhajados o no?
- Furnished. Alhajados.
- Will you take the trouble to come up? ¿Quiere vd. tomarse la molestia de subir conmigo?
- We will follow you, Madam. Seguimos a vd., senora.
- Here are the apartments you desire to have on the first floor. Aqui estan los cuartos que vd. desea en el primer piso.
- There is a very good bed. Vea vd. una buena cama.
- You see that there are all things necessary in a furnished lodging, as table, looking-glass, stands, chairs, and sofa. Vd. ve que hay todo lo que se necesita en una habitacion amueblada, mesa, espejo, estantes, sillas y sofa.
- How much do you ask for it a week? ¿Cuanto pide vd. por semana?
- I never let my chambers but by the month or the quarter. Nunca alquilo mis cuartos sino por meses o trimestres.
- Well, I will take them by the month? what do you ask for them? Esta bien, los tomare por meses? ¿cuanto quiere vd.?
- I never had less than two guineas a month for these two rooms. Nunca me han pagado menos de dos guineas al mes por estos de cuartos.
- It is too much; but now I think of it, can I not board at your house? Es demasiado; pero me ocurre ahora una cosa; ¿podre comer en su casa de vd.?
- Yes, you can. Si, señor.
- How much do you take for each boarder a week? ¿Cuanto lleva vd. semanalmente por cada uno?
- At the rate of sixty pounds a year. A razon de sesenta libras esterlinas al ano.
- Well, I will begin to-morrow. Esta bien, principiare manana.
- When you please. Cuando vd. quiera.

XIII.

XIII.

*Mining Terms.**Terminos de Mineria.*

Separation of mineral from ore.	El majestral.
Gold.	El oro.
Silver.	La plata.
Copper.	El cobre.
Coal.	El carbon.
A small thread or indication of mineral.	Un hilo.
Quicksilver ore.	El cinabar
A vein of metal.	Una vena.
A mine.	Un placer.
The washing-machine.	El tronco.
The water duct.	La aguaducto.
The canal.	El canal.
The pump.	La pompa.
The pick.	El machete.
The spade.	La beca.
The miner.	El minero.
The mine.	La mina.
Gold dust.	Granos de oro.
The ounce.	La onza.
The pestle.	La martela.
The mortar.	El mortajo.
The direction of the vein.	La linea

XIV.

XIV.

The pine-apple.	La pina.
The orange.	La naranja.
The lemon.	La lima.
The melon.	El melon.
Id.	El zapote.
Id.	El zapotillo.
Corn (Indian).	El maiz.

Wheat.
Apple.
Pear.
Beans.
Pepper.

La triga.
El pomo.
La pera.
Las carabanzas.
El chile.

GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, AND PRESENT CONDITION OF CALIFORNIA.

THE old intendency of Old and New California in the days of the viceroys, corresponded exactly with the state of the Mexican Republic and that recently surrendered to the United States. It is on the Pacific Ocean, between the 32° and 42° north latitude, and reaches westward to the vast desert which separates it from New Mexico. It is bounded by Oregon on the North, on the east by the Rocky Mountains, on the south by Sonora and Old California, and on the west by the ocean. It has a coast of seven hundred miles, and reaches one hundred and twenty-five miles inward to the Sierra Nevada. The Pacific coast alone can be arable, though even the interior has many fertile valleys and wooded plains, and other lands susceptible of improvement.

When Cortes had conquered Mexico, the Spanish adventurers immediately penetrated to the extreme parts of the now Mexican Republic, except California, which long remained in the undisputed possession of the aboriginal occupants. This might have been expected; for the "blind passion for gold" did not extend as far as California, though all the nations nearer to Panama, led astray by a vicious civilization, exhibited a wealth not to be attained by the most patient industry anywhere.

Those who had passed from Cuba through the *tierra templada* of Mexico, were not led astray by the temptations of California; yet the latter was the true *El Dorado* of which Raleigh dreamed—the Ophir whence Solomon received his *talents* and *shekels*. The valley of Mexico, with its Arcadian climate, the stern obligations of duty, long retained the *conquistadores* from the true origin of all the Mexican wealth. There is no country in the world which exhibits so great a diversity of climate, soil, and fertility as California. Strangely, too, the best portion of the country is not on the sea-board, the whole of which, from Mendocino northwards, is occupied by a high, abrupt ridge. Between this range and one more abrupt, is the valley of the Sacramento, extending as far as

Monte San Bernadino, the country between being called *La Buena Ventura*. Beyond these is a continuation of the Cascade Mountains of Oregon, capped with unmelting ice. Beyond these are nought but sandy plains, a root digger alone could inhabit. The harbor of San Francisco equals any in the world. It is land-locked, and formed on the bay created by the confluence of the two chief rivers of California—the San Francisco and San Joaquin. The valleys of these streams are the most fruitful in California, producing all the cereals, the vine, and tropical fruits. *La Buena Ventura* is the home of the California Indians, who live on the banks of the many streams flowing into these two rivers. These streams meet at a point sixty miles from the sea, with which they communicate by many streams which form a delta, to which that of the Mississippi is as nothing. Lower down, their immense volume of water forms a vast bay, on the south shore of which is San Francisco. It was once known as Yerba Buena, but the old appellation has resumed its influence. The Jesuits called it San Francisco. The following is an extract from a paper called the “California Star,” and gave an account of the place, which may be relied on as having been authentic

when the American immigration first began to tend thither :

“ Yerba Buena, the name of our town, which means *good herb*, is situated on the southwest side of the principal arm of San Francisco Bay, about five miles from the ocean, on a narrow neck of land, varying from four to ten miles in width, the narrowest place being sixteen miles southwest of the town. It is in latitude $37^{\circ} 45'$ north. This narrow slip of land is about sixty miles in length, extending from the point formed by the bay and ocean of the valley of San José. The site of the town is handsome and commanding, being an inclined plane of about a mile in extent from the water's edge to the hills in rear. Two points of land—one on each side, extending into the bay—form a crescent, or a small bay in the shape of a crescent, in front, which bears the name of the town.

“ These points afford a fine view of the surrounding country—the snow-capped mountains in the distance—the green valleys beneath them—the beautiful, smooth, and unruffled bay in front and on either side, at once burst upon the eye. There is in front of the town a small island, rising high above the surface of the bay, about two miles long

and one wide, which is covered the greater part of the year with the most exuberant herbage, of untrodden freshness. This little island is about three miles from the shore. Between it and the town is the principal anchorage. Here the vessels of all nations rest in safety and peace, and their flags are displayed by the aromatic breeze. Two hundred yards from the shore there is twenty-four feet water, and a short distance beyond that as many fathoms. The beach, immediately in front of the now business part of the town, is shelving, but it will, no doubt, in a short time, be filled up, and become the most valuable part of the place.

“The climate here is, in the winter, which is the rainy season, damp and chilly. During the balance of the year it is dry, but chilly, in consequence of the continual strong winds from the north and northwest. There is but little variation in the atmosphere throughout the year—the thermometer ranging from fifty-five to seventy degrees, Fahrenheit.

“Yerba Buena is one of the most healthy places on the whole coast of the Pacific. Sickness of any kind is rarely known among us. The salubrity of the climate—beauty of the site of the town—its contiguity to the mouth of the bay—the finest harbor on the whole coast, in front—the

rich and beautiful country around it, all conspire to render it one of the best commercial points in the world.

“The town is new, having been laid off in 1839, by Captain John Vioget, and, notwithstanding all the troubles in the country, has gradually increased in size and importance. It now contains a population of about five hundred permanent citizens. Two years ago there were but about two hundred.

“Three miles south is the mission Dolores, on Mission Creek, surrounded by a small valley of rich and beautiful land. The water from this creek can easily be brought by means of aqueducts to any point to supply vessels. For the supply of the citizens, the best of well-water is obtained in every part of the town, by boring the distance of forty feet.

“In going south from Yerba Buena, the traveller passes over this narrow neck of land—a most delightful region, interspersed with hills, valleys, and mountains—the valleys rich and beautiful—the hills covered with tall pines, red-wood, and cedar, that have withstood the tempests and whirlwinds of a century—and the mountains rising in majestic grandeur to the clouds. In passing out, the valley of San José opens to the view in all the

loveliness of the climate of Italy and beauty of the tropics. This valley is sixty miles in length and ten in width. The Puebla (which means an incorporated town) is the principal place of business for the valley, and is about five miles from Santa Clara, the landing on the bay, or, as it is termed here, 'the embarcadero.' Passing on from here northeast, the traveller, in a few hours' ride, reaches the straits which separate the Suisun Bay, formed by the confluence of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers, from that of San Pablo. Here it seems that the accumulated waters of a thousand years had suddenly rent the opposing mountain asunder, and flowed with tremendous force to the great bosom of the deep.

"On the north side of the bay, from the Straits to Sausilita, is one of the finest districts of the country in Upper California.

"Next to Yerba Buena, Sausilita is the best point on the whole bay for a commercial town. It is seven miles, a little east of north, from this place, on the opposite side of the bay, and has long been a watering point for vessels.

"An attempt has recently been made to lay off, and build up, a town at the Straits, to supersede the two last-mentioned places. It will, no doubt, however, be an entire failure.

“San Francisco Bay being the safest and most commodious harbor on the entire coast of the Pacific, some point on it must be the great mart of the Western World. We believe Yerba Buena to be the point, commanding, as it now does, all the trade of the surrounding country, and there being already a large amount of capital concentrated there.

“The town of Yerba Buena is called in some of the old maps of the country, SAN FRANCISCO.”

Just one degree from San Francisco towards the equator is the Bay of Monterey, into which the Buena Ventura debouches. On the south side of this is the town of Monterey. At an early date after the occupation it became a prosperous town. It was once a formidable position ; but at the time of the American occupation, its defences were feeble and crumbling. About one hundred and twenty miles south is the town of *Los Angeles*, near which occurred the battles between General Kearney and the Californians at San Pascual and San Miguel. The whole country of California is strewn with missions established by the Jesuits, who, previous to 1823, ruled the country. Now, though decayed and ruinous, they are most inter-

esting, and are yet the important points of the country.

On the Sacramento, previous to annexation, there was a sparse population ; and except a few American emigrants, a Russian establishment at Ross, and Captain Suter's vast plantations, were a perfect desert. West of the vast sandy plain we have spoken of, runs the Rio Colorado, or *Red River* of the West, a tributary of which is the Gila, along which General Kearney, with his forlorn hope, marched, and which is the boundary between the Mexican Republic and the empire she ceded.

Such is the physical geography of CALIFORNIA NUEVA, or New or Northern California. The southern portion of the country is extremely hot and dry, except during a portion of the winter. As we move from the sea though, we find the rainy season prolonged, so that at San Francisco it lasts from November to April, the rest of the year the earth being irrigated by the most copious dews. Occasionally there are found snow and ice on the shores of the Bay of San Francisco ; we mean on the summit of the mountains ; yet, though, it rarely passes that line. The rains are never violent, and sometimes years have passed without them ; yet the country has continued fertile and

productive, bringing forth rare and beautiful plants, on which the herds, once the sole wealth of California, have thriven. The country around San Francisco and Mount Bernadino alone seem capable of sustaining a large agricultural population. This is, though, of little importance, as its position alone will make it mistress of the Pacific.

About the year 1842, a most accurate and *curious* Frenchman, M. de Mofras, travelled on the Pacific, and published, in relation to California, etc., a book the French government thought worthy of its patronage. He described California as it was, and thus particularized its population. Its area, he thought, was 500,000, and its population he estimated (there had never been a census) as follows:

Californians of Spanish origin,	.	.	.	4000
Americans,	.	.	.	360
British,	.	.	.	300
European Spaniards,	.	.	.	80
French and Canadians,	.	.	.	80
Other Europeans and Sandwich Islanders,	.	.	.	90
Mexicans,	.	.	.	90
Total,	.	.	.	5000

Thence to the time of annexation the population

vastly increased, so that when the flags were changed there were not less than twenty thousand in California. Now the population is far nearer a million than five hundred thousand.

The population was in small villages, the largest town being San Diego, which had thirteen hundred inhabitants. Santa Barbara had eight hundred, Monterey one thousand, San Francisco eight hundred, and the rest of the missions divided the other hundreds and thousands. All other inhabitants (Indians) were estimated at thirty-three thousand ; and this included the people of the peninsula of Vieja or South California. The Indians were spoken of as civilized. This phrase though, merely means that on their own savage superstitions they had engrafted the most degrading of those of the Roman Catholic Church ; they were two centuries behind many Indian tribes on our frontier we yet consider savages. They were tall, well made, and muscular, but far darker than any other tribes of the continent. They were once said to be industrious, and under the Jesuit rule acquired not a small skill in the mechanic arts, having constructed for the missionaries the vast houses which yet amaze the traveller. They have, however, much degenerated, and are now the idlest of the idle, and seem almost incapable of

physical or mental exertion, unless the object be thievery, murder, or robbery. Capt. Suter, however, did much with them; and there is little doubt but that tact, kindness, and prudence, would yet turn their thews to use. The person to whom we have just referred, is a remarkable man. Capt. Suter is a Swiss, and was an officer of the *gardes du corps* of Charles X. After the destruction of the restoration, he emigrated to America, and having lived some time in Missouri, (he remained there until 1838 or 1839,) the Mexican government granted him a tract of land in California, on which he immediately located himself. At first he had some difficulty with the Indians, but finally succeeded in reducing them under control. Colonel Fremont reported his defences as being well built, and in good condition, and as having all been constructed by Indian labor. He purchased the stock of a fort the Russians were about to abandon, at a low rate, and paid for them in grain. His fort mounted twelve guns, would contain one thousand men, but had a permanent garrison of forty uniformed Indians. It is quadrangular, of unburned brick or adobe. He had Americans, French, and Germans in his service, and around him settled many Americans, so that the stream on which he lives came to be called *El Rio de los Americanos*—

the River of the Americans. It is strange how completely all other nations of this continent have yielded this title to our countrymen. His wealth, previous to the discovery of gold, consisted of his herds, and flocks, and fields of grain measured by miles. By an accident, however (the digging of a mill-race), he became connected with the most valuable mineral deposit in the world.

We need not speak of the gold deposits of Upper California, for newspapers and private letters home made all familiar with them, but will turn to the southern peninsula—Vieja, or Lower California. This is a narrow neck of land, between the waters known as the Gulf of California, or Vermillion Sea, and the Pacific, and reaches north and south from the mouth of the Colorado to Cape Saint Lucas, from the 22° to the 28° N. L. It is divided into two nearly equal portions, by the remnants of some old volcanic action, made evident at this day by bituminous springs and vast masses of scoriæ and lava. Of this range, the mountains of California are only continuations, gradually decreasing until they reach 42° , and then again swelling until they reach the great Oregon range. Vieja, or Lower California, has probably, at the first glance, less to tempt emigrants than any country in the world. It has, however, a peculiar

source of industry—the pearl fishery. God, who has made this land one of the most sterile in the world, has made the sea most productive. Every variety of fish are found on its shores, among which are the halibut, salmon, turbot, skate, pilchard, oyster, crab, sardine, tunny, mackerel, barbel, bonito, anchovy, and countless others, which, as yet, have no name in commerce. The oyster is pearl-bearing, and this alone would make California a precious acquisition to any nation. This oyster is of the testaceous family, genus, *Mya*, and species, *Margaritifera*. The pearl is said to be the consequence of a disease; but be that as it may, it once enriched Ormus, and will enrich California. The following is the process of obtaining the pearl; and there is no doubt but that any one who had energy to employ the diving apparatus of Captain Taylor, would realize an immense fortune.

“These pearls of Lower California, are considered of excellent water, but their rather irregular figure somewhat reduces their value. The manner of obtaining these pearls is not without interest. The vessels employed in the fisheries are from fifteen to thirty tons burden. They are usually fitted out by private individuals. The

armador, or owner, commands them. Crews are shipped to work them, and from forty to fifty Indians, called Busos, to dive for the oyster. A stock of provisions and spirits—a small sum of money to advance the people during the cruise—a limited supply of calaboose furniture—a sufficient number of hammocks to sleep in, and a quantity of ballast, constitute nearly all the cargo outward bound. Thus arranged, they sail into the Gulf; and, having arrived at the oyster-banks, cast anchor and commence business. The divers are first called to duty. They plunge to the bottom in four or five fathoms water, dig up with sharpened sticks as many oysters as they are able, rise to the surface, and deposit them in sacks hung to receive them at the vessel's side; and thus they continue to do until the sacks are filled, or the hours allotted to this part of the labor ended. When the diving of the day is done, all come on board, and place themselves in a circle around the armador, who divides what they have obtained in the following manner: two oysters for himself, the same number for the busos, or divers, and one for the government.

“This division having been concluded, they next proceed, without moving from their places, to open the oysters which have fallen to the lot of

the armador. During this operation, the dignitary has to watch the busos with the greatest scrutiny, to prevent them from swallowing the pearls with the oysters—a trick which they perform with so much dexterity as almost to defy detection, and by means of which they often manage to secrete the most valuable pearls. The government portion is next opened with the same precautions, and taken into possession by the armador. And, last of all, the busos open theirs, and sell them to the armador in liquidation of debts incurred for their outfits, or of moneys advanced during the voyage. They usually reserve a few to sell to dealers on shore, who always accompany these expeditions with spirituous liquors, chocolate, sugar, cigars, and other articles of which these Indian divers are especially fond. Since the Mexicans obtained their independence, another mode of division has been adopted. Every time the busos comes up, the largest oyster which he has obtained is taken by the armador and laid aside for the use of the Virgin Mary ; the rest are thrown in a pile ; and when the day's diving is ended, eight oysters are laid out for the armadors, eight for the busos, and two for the government.

“ In the year 1831, one vessel, with seventy busos, another with fifty, and two with thirty each,

and two boats with ten each, from the coast of Sonora, engaged in this fishery. The one brought in forty ounces of pearls, valued at \$6,500 ; another twenty ounces, valued at \$3,000, and two others of proportionate quality."

But southwest of California is Sonora, of which we know nothing except its boundaries. It lies west of the Great Desert, north of Sinaloa, south of New Mexico, and west of Chihuahua ; it has a sparse population, and from time to time is ravaged by the Apaches and other wild tribes. Unless the United States take charge of it, in a few years it will become the home of savages, and a curse to our possessions on the Pacific. It has few towns, and no government beyond the chain of sentinels of the forlorn brigadier, sent to keep the Indians in check. New Mexico is now the property of the United States, and before the year rolls around will be well governed.

Such was California, and such were its adjacent territories before the annexation. Let us, before we pay attention to the *statu quo*, look at its history.

The discoverer of California was a Spaniard, and strangely enough it was first visited by land from the east. Alvaro Nuñez, nicknamed *Cabeza*

de Vaca, was one of three hundred Spaniards who escaped from the massacre of Narvaez' party, wandered across the American continent until he reached the coast of Cubiaccan Sonora on the Vermillion Sea. While there, he heard of rich mines, mountains of gold, beds of pearl; and on his return told such stories that all Mexico was excited by them. Just then, Marcos de Niza, who had been sent (he was a priest) to convert the Indians, and who had reached California, came home. He told strange stories of a civilized race; and it is probable that he told the truth, for Major Emory has described curious architectural ruins in the country he visited. He saw Cibola, the city of the desert, now no more, but evidently the home of a civilized people.

Niza's tales induced the fitting out of an expedition, under the command of Coronado, who went as far as Utah, or the Salt Lake, but who returned without making any discovery. A new era was, however, to dawn on California. Between the years 1697 and 1791, the Jesuits, Ugarte, Salvatierra, and Kuhn, visited the Californian, or Vermillion Sea. Then only was it known that California was not an island, and the monks were California's true conquerors. We need not say how they conquered it; but they ruled it until

1767, when the Order of Jesus, having been suppressed in all the Spanish dominions, the Dominicans became their heirs. Thenceforth the property the Jesuits had begun to create, commenced to decay.

The Dominicans finally lost the control of California as the Jesuits had done; and in 1825, after several military commandants and governors, Don Jone Echandia was in possession of the supreme authority in California. Thus things remained until 1829, when the garrison of Monterey revolted. Echandia, however, suppressed the mutiny, and retained power until 1831, when he was superseded by Don Manuel Victoria. The tyranny of this officer produced a revolt, which is important only from the fact, that then, for the first time, foreigners appeared in California.

Various governors and governments succeeded, which are no more important than the battles of the hawks and crows, and thus things continued until the war between the United States and Mexico became imminent.

We have already spoken of Captain Suter.

The only other point in the history of Monterey to which we need refer, is the seizure of Monterey by Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, a commodore of the navy, in 1842. While on the coast of Peru,

that gallant officer, a naval veteran of the war of 1812, heard that the British government had negotiated a treaty with Santa Anna, for the surrender of California, on the strength of which information he immediately seized Monterey. The intelligence on which he acted proved false, and the city was again returned to the Mexican authorities.

But war began between the United States of the North and Mexico, May 13th, 1846 ; and Commodore Sloat, who commanded in the Pacific, commenced operations. It is useless here to recite the history of the contest, which resulted in the cession to the United States of all the territory hitherto possessed by Mexico north of the Rio Grande and the Rio Gila. Out of that the territory of California and the state, has been formed.

The following is the history of the State of California :

After being under the command of various military governors, the people of California met in convention, and formed a Constitution. This Constitution was remitted to the United States Congress, and California was admitted into the American Union.

The following were the limits of the new State

It reaches northward from the Gila to the old Oregon line, which was 42° north. It is bounded on the west by the Pacific, and on the east by the Great Desert. An inspection of the map alone will show that this is a region of country with capabilities greater than are contained by half a dozen European monarchies. It unites the qualities of every climate in the world, and is able to produce, within a few leagues, the productions of every part of the world. The orange is found on the shore, and the fruits of the colder climates on the declivities of the hills. No mineral seems to have been forgotten in the composition of this seat of empire. The great mineral which is the germ of all wealth (coal), abounds on the north of the Bay of San Francisco. Cinnabar is found so pure that heat alone suffices to extract the liquid quicksilver. Vast deposits of lead and copper are scarcely noticed; and beds of silver, richer far than those of Zacatecas or Potosi, are scarcely attended to. Every mineral has been found there, Platinum, the rarer iridium, and every variety of gems. Emeralds of the most transparent hue, topazes and amethysts, all have been found; and richer pearls than Ormus ever produced, have been brought from the depth of the sea.

What may we not expect from this country?

The Constitution which previously had been formed by a convention, was ratified by a popular vote, Nov. 13, 1849. The following were its provisions:

Each white male citizen of the United States, twenty-one years of age, and every Mexican, who, in pursuance of the treaty of Queretaro, shall choose to Americanise himself, who shall have been in California six months, and in the district where he proposes to vote thirty days, shall be entitled to the right of suffrage. Indians, and their descendants, under certain qualifications, may be admitted by the legislature to the right of suffrage.

The senate, in numbers, shall not be less than a third, nor more than a half of the numbers of the assembly. They are to be elected for two years by districts composed of one or more counties. Subsequent to the first election, they are to be so classified that one half are to be elected annually. The number of these is never to be less than twenty-four, nor more than thirty-six, until the population shall have exceeded one hundred thousand. Under no circumstances can the number exceed eighty. All senators and members of

the legislature are to be qualified electors, and must have lived six months in the districts they represent, previous to their election. The legislature is to meet on the first Monday after January of each year, and the members are to be chosen on the Tuesday after the first of November preceding. The usual privileges which all legislative bodies possess, are conferred on the members of both houses. Provisions were made for taking the census in 1852 and 1855, and every ten years afterwards.

The governor is to be elected for two years, and is to serve until his successor is qualified. He must be twenty-five, and a citizen of the United States. He has a conditional veto, subject to the action of a vote of two-thirds of the assembly. The lieutenant-governor is to have similar qualifications. He is to be president of the senate, and in case of death or impeachment, shall be chief magistrate of the commonwealth. If the lieutenant-governor die, the president of the senate will exercise all the powers of the chief magistrate. The governor will appoint a secretary of the senate ; and administrative officers, comptroller, treasurer, attorney, and surveyor, were selected by a joint vote of both houses in the first instance, but henceforth are to be voted for at the same

time, and in the same manner, as the governor and lieutenant-governor.

The supreme court has appellate jurisdiction in all cases where the dispute is more than \$200, and where the legality of official acts is contested. It consists of a chief and two assistant justices, *elected* for six years, and one of these is to go out of office every two years. After the first election, the oldest in commission shall be chief justice. The district courts are to have concurrent jurisdiction in law and equity, when the *res in lite* exceeds \$200. In the first instance, they are to be chosen by the legislature ; afterwards by the people. Attorneys, sheriffs, etc., are to be elected in pursuance of laws *to be* enacted by the legislature. A judge is to be elected in pursuance of laws to be passed by the legislature for every four years, adjunct with whom are two justices of the peace. These officers are also judges of probate. Sheriffs, coroners, etc., are to be similarly appointed.

Provision is made for a superintendent of public instruction, and to this purpose (public instruction) are to be appropriated all lands now, or *in futuro*, granted ; all estates of persons who die without heirs, etc.

Duellists are disfranchised, and the State's credit may not be loaned.

The wife's property is not liable for the husband's debts.

The homestead may be protected from seizure by law, etc.

The boundaries are to be from the intersection of 42° N. L., and 120° L. W. from Greenwich southward on the line of 120° , until it reach 39° N. L.; thence southeast to the Colorado, where it meets 35° N. L.; down the middle of the channel of the said river, to the line established by the treaty of May 30, 1848; thence west, along said line, to the Pacific, and three miles beyond; thence up the Pacific coast, to 42° N. L., where the boundary began.

This includes all adjacent islands, etc.

The following was the government in 1851 :

P. H. Burnett, Governor, term expires December, 31, 1851.

C. P. Ryland, Governor's Secretary, term expires Dec. 31, 1851.

J. McDougal, Lieut.-Governor, do., do.

N. Van Voorhies, Secretary of State, do., do.

J. S. Houston, Comptroller, do., do.

R. Roman, Treasurer, do, do.

E. J. C. Kewen, Attorney-General, do., do.

C. J. Whiting, Surveyor-General, do., do.

J. Winchester, State Printer, term expires Dec.
31, 1851.

J. S. A. Schull, Translator, do., do.

F. D. Köhler, Assayer, do., do.

O. P. Sutton, Assayer, do., do.

P. P. Lee, Adjutant-General, do., do.

J. C. Moorehead, Quartermaster-General, do, do.

SUPREME COURT.

S. C. Hastings, Chief Justice.

H. A. Lyons, Assistant Justice.

N. Bennett, do., do.

E. H. Tharp, Clerk.

H. Norton, Reporter.

DISTRICT COURT.

O. S. Witherby, Judge, San Diego.

H. A. Tefft, Judge, San Luis Obispo.

J. A. Watson, Judge, San José.

Levi Parsons, San Francisco.

C. M. Creaner, Stockton.

J. P. Thomas, Sacramento City.

R. Hopkins, Sonora.

W. R. Turner, Marysville.

W. S. Sherwood, Mountains.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

W. C. Ferrill, San Diego.

Frederick H. Sanford, San José.

Calhoun Benham, San Francisco.

Calhoun Wallace, Sacramento City

Calhoun Watkins, Marysville.

J. W. McCaskie, Yatestown City.

SUPERIOR COURT OF SACRAMENTO
CITY.

P. A. Moss, Chief Justice.

H. C. Murray, Assistant Justice.

J. C. Smith, do., do.

Edward Jones, Clerk.

MILITIA.

The State of California is divided into four divisions. The Major-Generals are : T. G. Green, J. E. Brackett, D. F. Douglass, J. E. Addison, and John H. Bean.

The Brigadiers are : T. B. Eastman, A. M. Winn, R. Semple, — McDonald, D. P. Bald-

win, T. H. Bowen, J. M. Covarrubias, P. Per Lee, and J. C. Moorehead, Q. M. G.

The relative rank of the above, it is here impossible to ascertain.

We cannot either speak of mail routes or post offices, for they are for ever being changed, and have now only to give the names of the several counties of California.

Those printed in SMALL CAPITALS are either on the sea or the great bays. The others have no sea-board.

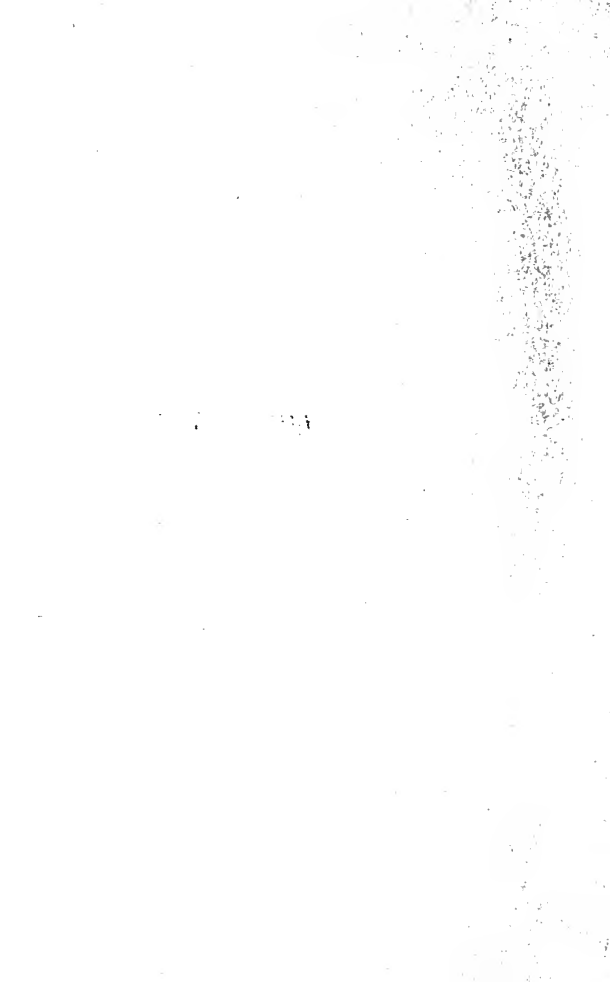
TRINITY,	MENDOCINO,
SONORA,	NAPA,
MARIN,	SOLANO,
CONTRA COSTA,	BRANCIFORTE,
SANTA CLARA,	MONTEREY,
SAN LUIS OBISPO,	SANTA BARBARA,
Shasta,	Colusi,
Butte,	Yuba,
Suter,	El Dorado,
Sacramento,	San Joaquin,
Calaveras,	Tuolumne.

These counties are merely temporary, a provision having been made for their subdivision as exigencies may require.

The above we believe a fair exhibit of the present state of California, and, as such, respectfully submit it to the public.

THE END.





YA C1706

224.2
2-3

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

